Inner Family Archetypes



Building Loving Relationships Through Divine Self-Awareness

> Caroline Hanstke Brian Emmanuel Grey Therese Emmanuel Grey

Copyright © 2010 Sirius Consulting. All rights reserved. No part of this book may be used or reproduced in any manner whatsoever, including Internet usage, without written permission from the authors except in the case of brief quotes in review articles. For more information, visit www.innerfamilyarchetypes.com.

Cover design by Therese Emmanuel Grey

Library of Congress Cataloguing-in-Publication Data

All of the case studies in this book are real, but the names and some of the circumstances have been changed to protect our clients' anonymity. The archetypal assessments of celebrities included in this book are based on their public—not their private—life. They illustrate an archetypal pattern of behavior and are not intended to limit anyone.

The Inner Family Archetype Model, Loving Father, Loving Mother, Loved Boychild, Loved Girlchild, Unloving Father, Unloving Mother, Unloved Boychild, Unloved Girlchild, the Family Myth, Alpha Grids, Boy-Mother, Boy-Father, Boy-Girl, Mother-Boy, Mother-Girl, Girl-Boy, Girl-Father and Girl-Mother are all trademarks of Sirius Consulting.

CONTENTS



To Love and to Learn9
PART ONE Discover your inner family archetypes
1 The Father Archetype17
2 The Mother Archetype27
3 The Boychild Archetype35
4 The Girlchild Archetype43
PART TWO EXPLORING THE LEVELS OF CONSCIOUSNESS
5 The Superconscious Archetype61
6 The Conscious Archetype67
7 The Subconscious Archetype75
8 The Unconscious Archetype81
9 The Family Myth87

PART THREE

YOUR ARCHETYPAL PATTERN OF BEHAVIOR

10 The Achievers~The Boy-Mother Pattern103
11 The Crusaders~The Boy-Girl Pattern117
12 The Stoics~The Boy-Father Pattern131
13 The Analysts~The Mother-Boy Pattern145
14 The Nurturers~The Mother-Girl Pattern157
15 The Creators~The Girl-Boy Pattern169
16 The Inspirers~The Girl-Mother Pattern183
17 The Overcomers~The Girl-Father Pattern195
PART FOUR THE INNATE POTENTIAL TO BE GOD
18 Mastering the Not-Self209
19 When the Loving Father Awakens221
20 Dialogues for Soul Freedom229
21 Our Divinity Appears241
22 The Divine Archetypes249
The New Day 257

APPENDIX AN ARCHETYPAL RELATIONSHIP GUIDE261
About the authors

We wish to thank all of our clients, friends and loved ones who have stood by us year after year, and helped us bring forth this work.



We dedicate this book to the great lights of East and West who have inspired us and left footprints in the sand for us to follow.

As my Fathers planted for me, so I plant for my children.

 \sim The Talmud

To Love and to Learn

We are here for only two reasons—to love and to learn. People on their deathbed never speak of how they wish they had made more money or climbed higher on the social ladder. If they could do it again, they share, they would have learned an important lesson earlier—to love more and to open themselves to receiving more love from others. Everyone secretly yearns for authentic love. At a deep level, our souls remember the intimacy we received in the Spirit world and that we may have also accessed, for a season, in the womb of our mother or as an infant child. Then, we spend the rest of our lives trying to recapture that feeling. When our expectations are not met, we criticize ourselves, our parents, our siblings, our spouse, or even our children.

When Brian Emmanuel Grey was a few months old, he was rushed to a hospital near his Canadian hometown. He had just experienced Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS). He was dead for about fifteen minutes, before he was revived and because he was one of very few revived SIDS babies available for study, medical specialists tested him and published the results in a Canadian medical journal.

Brian's fifteen minutes of medical fame paled in comparison to what he witnessed on the other side. He could remember going into the white light where he was met by a beautiful lady dressed in a cream colored outfit. who cuddled him in a warm pink blanket. Then, Brian switched into his adult consciousness and contacted his source. He became one with all life and imbibed the joyous, peaceful, bliss of true connectedness. There was no sense of separation, loss, fear or lack. He was free and completely fulfilled.

As soon as Brian toddled around and began to talk, he tried to share what had happened with his dearest loved ones. He found that he could not clearly convey the many things that the beautiful lady had shown to him. His profound experience could not be grasped by those who heard him, or by his own child consciousness.

This changed in Brian's twenty-fourth year when his paternal grandfather had his own near-death experience. A discussion with his grandfather about the "happy hunting grounds" stirred the deep memory of his own childhood passing. Such confirmation from the least expected family member sent Brian on an inward journey to rediscover the truths and seeming months of teachings that had been shown to him in mere minutes of our time.

Soon after, Brian had two equally profound out-of-body experiences where he was taken back to the other side to be spiritually cleansed and tuned by angels.

After this experience, Brian turned his life around and consumed libraries of books like *The Unquiet Dead* by Dr. Edith Fiore, *Return from Tomorrow* by George Ritchie, *Life After Death* by Dr. Raymond Moody, and ultimately *Saved By the Light* by Dannion Brinkley.

He studied the Egyptian and Tibetan books of the dead, the story of Nachiketas and Yama in the Upanishad. He then turned to his own Native American spiritual background. He joined the Rosicrucians, the Free Masons and read the Bible and Christian Gnostic gospels. He discovered the teachings of Theosophy, the I AM books and the dictations of The Summit Lighthouse.

In all of these spiritual traditions, Brian found the same story. He found the Father, the Son, the Divine Mother and the Holy Spirit. He found Brahma, the lawgiver, Vishnu, the preserver, Shakti, the divine consort, and Shiva, the destroyer. He understood why Saint Patrick's shamrock was a four leaf clover and connected with the four directions revered in Native traditions, and the elemental essence of fire, air, water and earth.

Brian had discovered the profound symbolism contained within the simple geometry of the circle and the cross and what it means for our personal redemption and return to wholeness. He could see that everything in life runs on four energies, and that these energies manifest in our psyche as four archetypes that are best described through the thoughtform of Father, Mother, Boychild and Girlchild.

Close to this time, Brian met Caroline. Caroline had been practi-

cing as a psychologist for many years and Brian shared with her his realizations. In turn, Caroline shared with Brian a profound dream that she had been given. Her description was so vivid that it was as if Brian had been there himself.

In the dream, Brian and Caroline were walking down the hall of a large building that looked a lot like the Taj Mahal, except it was in the etheric plane over Darjeeling. A being of light was escorting them out of this very large structure. Caroline and Brian had just attended a meeting where many spiritual beings were present and where they had been given an assignment. As the two left left the building and got up on horseback, Caroline was holding a small and very precious bundle in her arms, like an infant. The bundle was the multi-dimensional teaching about the inner family archetypes and the assignment was to manifest and unfold this teaching in order to share it with others.

Brian and Caroline understood that the gift in the dream was the inner family archetype model that would help people everywhere experience self-transcendence and return to their original wholeness as spiritual beings incarnate now fulfilling a divine plan.

For the next ten years, Caroline and Brian worked together and applied the inner family archetype model to coach individuals and groups, to heal relationship problems and to mediate human resource issues in large and small business organizations. Using the principles and the tools shared in this book, Caroline and Brian's clients experienced profound, positive changes in their lives and relationships.

Then, in the late 1990s, Brian met Therese and taught her how to apply the inner family archetype model to her personal circumstances. Therese had explored many different venues for psychological and spiritual growth, but up to that point, had not been able to get to the core of her self-limiting patterns. Week after week, with the help of the inner family archetype model, she experienced layers of entrenched, negative core programs beginning to lift, giving way to new levels of self-understanding and appreciation for others. In 1998, Brian and Therese were married. Since that time, Therese has worked alongside Brian and Caroline to facilitate the inner family archetype model in workshops, seminars and publications.

One night, Therese was also given a vision of this work from an etheric level while she was sleeping. Three spiritual masters, dressed in Franciscan robes appeared before her and handed her a large, hardbound dark leather book. Across the front, in letters of living gold were the words, The Psychology of Success. Therese understood that she was receiving from inner planes a divine covenant and blueprint for wholeness. This is the golden age psychology restores the soul to her original divine estate, and of which the inner family archetypes are an integral part.

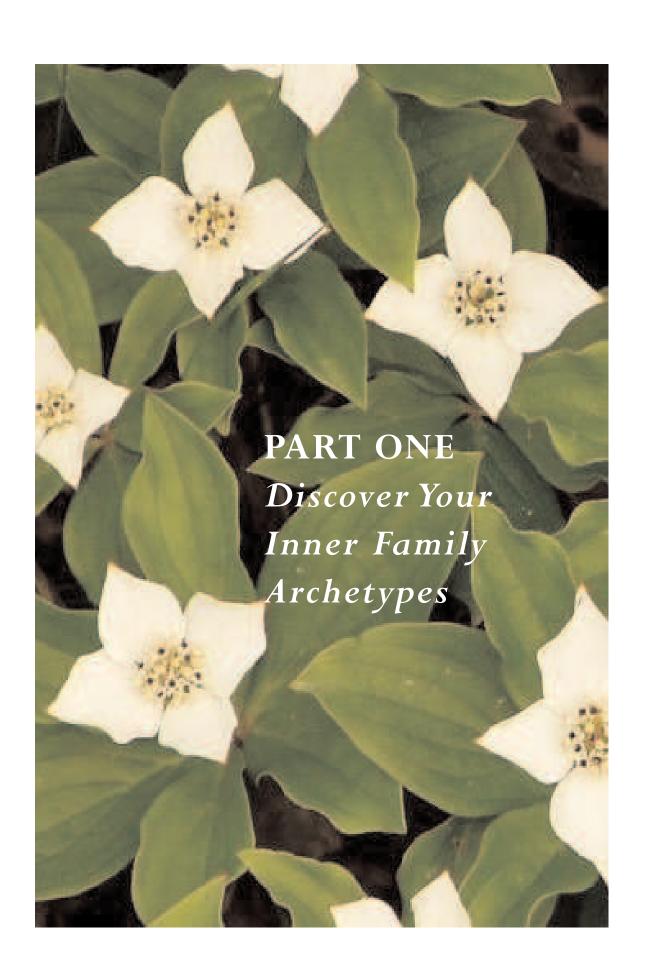
Like the protons, neutrons and electrons that form our outer physical universe, our inner family archetypes are the spiritual building blocks of own inner world. They are pathways through which the soul transcends the personality and reconnects with her divine personality and higher self. The inner family archetypes are universal, but the way they come together in our psyche is unique for each of us, based on our family and cultural upbringing, our personal karma and the lessons we are to learn in life. Our specific archetypal pattern influences how we think, what we feel, what we aspire to and what sabotages us. It influences how we relate to others, how other people relate back to us and how we perceive God.

Our four archetypes work together as complimentary forces. In loving equilibrium, they create a harmonious whole. Masculine and feminine energies, and adult and child energies come into balance. We can experience the protection and direction of the divine Father, the extraordinary love of the Divine Mother, the wisdom in action of our Christ self and the uplifting comfort and inspiration of the Holy Spirit. Connected with this oneness, we delight in all-oneness. We are blessed with a perspective that changes how we experience life.

When our four archetypal energies are loving and harmonious, we thrive in peace and prosperity. We can overcome our sense of division, confusion, inadequacy and abandonment, and reclaim our wholeness. First, however, we must defeat the not-self that has displaced our loving inner family with tyrant, bully, aloof and victim patterns. Our not-self seeks to steal from us our victory and turn our life to shambles, until we learn how to dismantle it.

We are each blessed with a seed potential of our four loving archetypes. For some, these seeds lie dormant beneath the soil of consciousness. For others, they germinate as young green shoots that need careful tending. Over time, if we protect them from stifling weeds, they become our tree of life and the branches reach up toward the sun of our own heaven-world.

This book teaches how to become vigilant gardeners so we can rejoice in the unfolding of each stem, leaf and flower that brings us closer to our divine reality manifest in the world of form. When our unloving archetypes seek to creep in, we diligently remove those weeds that would suffocate our budding potential and jeopardize the fruits of our labor. We supplant negative patterns with their loving counterpart, heal our relationships with others and enjoy new levels of mental, emotional and physical freedom.



CHAPTER 1

The Father Archetype

To thine own self be true, and it must follow, as the night the day, thou canst not then be false to any man.

~William Shakespeare

No matter how the Father figure we grew up with behaved, there is a Loving Father inside of us that will help us draw boundaries and bring order, protection and direction to our life. This Loving Father archetype helps us to be authentic in our interactions with others. It helps us to be reliable and true to our word. It helps us to be firm, emphatic and fair.

The Loving Father always inspires us to take the high road. With him, we experience conditional love that lays down the law. Like the parent who tells the child, "Do not touch the hot iron or you will get burnt," the Loving Father tells us, "Just because what you're doing right now will not have a ramification for two weeks or a month or a year, I'm going to tell you the ramification now. If you eat too much chocolate, you're going to get sick. If you cheat on your wife, she'll eventually find out. If you lie, you're going to feel terrible, even if you do not get caught."

The Loving Father is just. He has our best interests at heart. He allows for our mistakes, but he requires us to learn from them. He disciplines us to protect us. Like parents who remind their child that doing a bad thing does not make him a bad person, the Loving Father corrects our wrong actions without condemning us. He also makes it so that other people can no longer walk all over us. He sets the standards in our

relationships and commands respect.

Jared, who worked as a painting contractor, was having a very difficult time on the job. The people with whom he was contracting took advantage of him again and again. They refused to pay him his worth and intimidated him into taking less than his fair share. Jared had learned about the inner family archetypes. He could see that he needed more of the Loving Father in his life to strengthen his personal boundaries and command respect from others. He started using affirmations to engage his Loving Father archetype and practiced saying, "I AM my Loving Father, protecting, directing and disciplining me," every day when he was alone.

At the beginning, Jared had trouble convincing himself it was really going to work. Then, he got the idea of saying it in his head whenever a new contractor tried to pay him less than his due. He would look that person in the eye and think to himself, "I AM my Loving Father and I am worthy of right compensation for my efforts." He started choosing people who represented good role models of Loving Father to him and visualized their presence over him while he was doing this.

Jared's affirmations became a part of his internal self-talk, and his self-worth improved. Next thing you know, he was able to speak up for himself. As Jared's Loving Father came on line, other people sensed it and started treating him with respect. Eventually, Jared even found he had more work than he could handle, and his financial situation dramatically improved.

The Loving Father makes it so that we can stand, face and conquer personal problems and challenging situations. He also helps us to be more impersonal to affronts, so we stop taking offense. Louis was working with a business contact who challenged his authority as head of the company. The person was used to being the "big fish" and to having everyone knuckle under and cower in his presence. To stay on top of the situation, Louis had to dig in and become the Loving Father, even though he felt nervous about it. He became impersonal to the affront and addressed his contact with an attitude of fairness, integrity and noncompromise. The person backed down, stunned that Louis did not respond personally, emotionally and aggressively to his bully tactics. He

said someone had given him wrong information and that it was just a misunderstanding.

When our Loving Father speaks through us, he uses the word "you." "You" is a very powerful word. Whenever we think of the power word "you," followed by a loving statement or direction, such as, "You need to go and do this," or "You did well," our Loving Father archetype is speaking to us.

The wizard Gandalf, in the motion picture Lord of the Rings: The Fellowship of the Ring, is a good example of the Loving Father. When, for example, Gandalf is confronted with the demon Balrog, Gandalf summons his faith in the powers of light, stretches forth his staff and gives a Loving Father decree: "I'm the servant of the secret fire, wielder of the flame of Anor. The dark fire will not avail you! Flame of Udun! Go back to the shadow! YOU... SHALL... NOT... PASS!!!" As Gandalf slams his staff, a flash of white light drives the Balrog back and drops him into a chasm of oblivion.

When we use the word "you" emphatically, backed by the Loving Father's direction, a lot of power flows through us, which can sometimes make other people uncomfortable. Still, it is important to practice the Loving Father's presence in our interactions with others.

With the Loving Father, we have the wherewithal to function effectively in life. We have the strength that we need to make things happen and the perseverance to finish what we start. We also have the proper vision of what we must accomplish, because he gives us a blueprint to follow and provides the right matrix that will lead us to success.

Accessing the Loving Father's protection, direction and discipline can be challenging because there is an Unloving Father archetype within us that seeks to usurp him. This archetype is our inner critic. When we yield to it, we dismantle the Loving Father's circle of protection.

Unloving Father sabotages our ability to draw healthy boundaries by eroding our self-esteem. He criticizes our every move under the guise of looking out for us. He is a tyrant who misuses his power. He controls us by condemning us. He is ruthless, rigid, intimidating, shaming, scornful, and cynical. He is inconsistent, unreliable and arbitrary and can only be counted on to be malefic.

Unloving Father also uses the word "you", but it is always negative. Whenever we catch ourselves thinking, "You're incompetent, you'll never measure up, you're worthless, there's something wrong with you," Unloving Father is operating inside of us.

With Unloving Father, we are besieged by self-criticism. We are controlled by negative motivation, where the basic message we tell ourselves is, "Do it or else!" How many people get out of bed and say, "Hello world, I love you! I cannot wait to start my work and I'm going to be happy"? It is likely that more people get up with Unloving Father saying something like, "You idiot! Hurry up, you're going to be late. Look at what a mess you are. You're going to go out looking like that?"

We can never be good enough for Unloving Father. He devastates us by taking away our self-confidence and self-esteem. He knows where we are most vulnerable. What he says to us always has a small kernel of truth that is blown out of proportion but that convinces us of his righteousness.

When we criticize ourselves, other people can sense it. This encourages them to criticize and abuse us too. When they do, we must remember that they are only effective, because they reinforce our internal criticism patterns. If it were not for our own Unloving Father program, they would not get to us.

Our self-criticism also pushes us to criticize others. We build an accumulation of inferiority through these accumulated experiences of self-criticism and often seek to discharge them through a superiority mechanism. Unloving Father tells us we're no good—but far superior to the guy next door. He gets us to find someone worse off than we are, so we can feel superior. This critical projection pacifies him for a short while and gives us a sense of reprieve.

The irony is that when people consciously think they are superior to others, it is often because of a subconscious sense of inferiority. Their overt dominance is an attempt to hide their secret subconscious vulnerability. The reverse is also true. People who consciously think they are inferior usually feel superior subconsciously. They may appear to be everybody's doormat, but they secretly feel that they are better than those who tread upon them. Either way, it is a lose-lose situation vali-

dated by Unloving Father.

Our Father archetype is often scrambled, with loving and unloving attributes mixed together. This makes it hard to discern whether a relationship is truly loving or unloving. We may balk at Loving Father relationships that facilitate our growth, because we think other people are unloving when they are only trying to protect us. We may also defend negative Unloving Father relationship patterns, because we convince ourselves that abusive criticism is constructive and deserved.

Until we fully exercise our Loving Father archetype internally, we can function with the help of an "alpha grid." Alpha grids can be likened to the code of chivalry that kept the knights in shining armor fighting within a set of parameters. They are a set of boundaries that we create or accept from outside of ourselves. They protect us and help run our lives smoothly and can be a very powerful focus of the Loving Father in our lives. Some alpha grids are established by society, like traffic laws.

Other alpha grids are internal guidelines we may have absorbed from our family or socialization training. Either way, alpha grids only work to the extent that everyone agrees to obey the rules set up within the grid.

While Caroline and Brian worked for an oil company's human resources department, Sharon shot right up the corporate ladder by giving powerful workshops and seminars. The CEO secretly sat in on some of her workshops and before long, promoted her into the vice-president work group and gave her a substantial increase in pay. Sharon was the most talked about "wonder woman" in the company's culture.

Shortly thereafter, she came into the Human Resources office and burst into tears. "I'm an idiot!" she said. "I don't know anything. What am I doing?"

Sharon explained that she had just come from a vice-president meeting where one of the vice presidents leaned across the table and said with great aggression, "What do you do here, anyway?" From the look on the faces around the table, she saw they resented that someone who was not a vice president had an equal vote.

"What happened?" she asked. Caroline and Brian explained that she had lost her alpha grid. They asked her to compare the VP work group

with her job as a workshop facilitator, where she was praised. They asked her to describe exactly what would happen when she gave a workshop. Sharon told them, "As I'm walking to the convention center or wherever the lecture is to be, I let my mind relax and I see the people welcoming me. When I arrive, the people are always sitting quietly chatting with their neighbor, waiting. I step up to the lectern, looking down to organize my notes. By the time I look up, the whole room is in silence and I launch into my lecture."

They explained that what made her audience behave was an alpha grid, a set of implicit rules stating that when the lecturer stands at the lectern, the group must be silent and receptive. They said, "The lecture format supplies you with an alpha grid of protection that makes up for your lack of the Loving Father."

"So my ability to unfold my creative nature is the result of a clear set of rules that everyone must follow?" Sharon asked.

"Yes," they replied, "an impersonal code of conduct that all must follow. This is the Loving Father. When your Loving Father archetype is not developed within you, it must be supplied from an alpha grid outside of yourself, and you are vulnerable in situations where there is no grid."

Sharon realized that when she went into the vice-president meetings, no one waited for her to speak, because the lecture alpha grid did not apply there. Seeing her as an inferior, the VPs sniffed out where she was critical of herself and reflected her Unloving Father back to her. Without the Loving Father's protection supplied internally or externally, her creativity did not flow, and she could not receive the approval she was seeking. She came to realize how important it was to internalize the Loving Father, so she would no longer be dependent on an external set of rules and at the whim of those who do not respect them.

It is important to get used to our Loving Father archetype, to enforce the boundaries he sets for us and to feel comfortable with them. Otherwise, Unloving Father's criticism will continue to drown out the voice of the Loving Father and prevent us from experiencing the protection and direction we need to build healthy relationships. With the Loving Father, we stop criticizing ourselves and reacting to the judgments other people send that reinforce how we condemn ourselves. We do not let outside opinions define who we are. We take accountability for our actions; we take responsibility for how other people relate to us, and we take charge of our life.

Tools to Engage Your Loving Father

1. Ask yourself these questions.

The following questions can help you assess the Loving Father's presence in your life:

Do I set loving and firm boundaries for myself?

Do I appropriately protect myself and others?

Do I set my own standards of behavior?

Do I keep my word and promises?

Do I tell myself when I have done a good job?

Do I tell myself I will learn from my mistakes?

Am I fair?

Am I proactive?

Am I powerful, strong, firm and focused?

Do I honor the law of cause and effect?

Do I see discipline as a protection, rather than a punishment?

Do I function efficiently and productively?

Do I finish what I start?

If you answered yes to most of these questions, your Loving Father is active in your life. If you could not answer "yes," use the tools below to expand his presence in your life and overcome Unloving Father momentums.

2. Find a role model.

Watch for examples of the Loving Father in your daily experience, in motion pictures or in stories. SirThomas More in the motion picture, A Man For All Seasons, starring Paul Scofield, is an example of the Loving Father in action, who never compromises his principles and upholds the law regardless of the consequences.

3. Set your boundaries.

You can increase your self-confidence by setting boundaries for yourself and honoring them. Stand by your convictions. Notice whether you can calmly correct someone who transgresses your boundaries, without putting them down.

4. Practice impersonality.

Become impersonal when other people try to push your buttons. Find a situation in your past that was difficult for you, when you did not react from your gut or counter-attack. Ask yourself, "How was it that I had the ability to be impersonal, to be detached enough not to let others' criticism stick to me?" Use this insight to do it again, when another opportunity to be impersonal comes into your life.

5. Stop criticizing yourself and others.

When you criticize yourself, and when you allow other people to criticize you, you become negatively defined. You do not honor the boundaries your Loving Father sets for you. Remember that other people can only get to you if their opinion triggers your own Unloving Father. Are you defensive about feedback from others? Are you uncomfortable with authority figures? These are signs of Unloving Father in your life. Once you know how your Unloving Father manifests himself, claim your Loving Father to replace him.

6. Pay attention to your internal dialogue.

The Father archetype always communicates with the word you. When you catch yourself saying to yourself, "You this," or "You that," notice whether the message is loving or unloving. Then, start practicing more loving self-talk after the word you, like "You did good job. You are a good person. You do not need to let other people trespass your boundaries."

7. Give Loving Father affirmations.

The following affirmations can help you anchor the presence of the Loving Father:

I AM my Loving Father.

I AM protecting and directing my life.

I AM disciplining myself.

I AM setting loving boundaries for myself and others.

I AM in charge of my destiny.

I AM not moved by circumstances and by other people.

I AM inner strength.

I AM honoring Mother.

I AM protecting and directing my Girlchild and my Boychild.

CHAPTER 2

The Mother Archetype

You cannot teach a man anything.
You can only help him find it within himself.
~Galileo

Inside each of us is an inner teacher that nurtures and guides us through life, and helps us to be authentic. This inner teacher is the presence of our Loving Mother archetype.

Regardless of what mothering we experienced in childhood, our inner Loving Mother brings warmth and nurturance to encourage us on our way. She gives us the intimacy that exists between a mother and her child and she helps us to be intimate with others. In every situation, she provides the healing unguent of wisdom and unconditional love that soothes our distress. Like poet, Kahlil Gibran, described, "The mother is everything in life. She is the consolation in our sadness, the hope in our distress, the strength in our weakness."

The Loving Mother also draws out the best in us and helps us to succeed. When Caroline was doing a clinical internship for her post-graduate work at New York University, her supervisor, Lloyd Silverman, who was a very creative researcher, introduced her to a study he was conducting with two other psychologists. Through their research, Silverman and his colleagues had discovered that when women were exposed to the subliminal message, "Mommy and I are one," they were able to lose more weight than those who did not receive that message. When disturbed adolescents were exposed to the message "Mommy and I are one," they improved their reading test scores up to four times more

than those who did not receive the message. When smokers who tried giving up cigarettes were checked after a month, 67 percent of those who had been exposed to that message were able to abstain, versus 12.5 percent for those who had not.

The Loving Mother tells us where we stand. She explains why the Loving Father's discipline, direction and protection are good for us. She backs his disciplines and conditional love with unconditional love and explanation.

Therese often experienced this when her daughter was a toddler. When she would misbehave, Therese's Loving Father archetype would come out with his boundaries and discipline. "You're going to your room," she would say, "and you are not to come out until you stop fussing and change your attitude." Once her daughter calmed down and could reason again, Therese allowed her Loving Mother to step in, taking special time to comfort her child and explaining why she was given a time-out.

People who speak through the Loving Mother gain the respect and the trust of others. They are less likely to experience a communication breakdown in their relationships. The Loving Mother explains the "who, what, where, when and why" of every situation. Whenever we say something like, "George (who) was upset (what) at work (where) yesterday (when) because his shipment didn't arrive (why)," our Loving Mother archetype is speaking. We are thorough and we cover all the bases.

The Loving Mother is inclusive. "It is our problem, we're going to solve it, it is up to us," she says, using the dialogue words "we, our, us." She stands at our side to bring out the best in ourselves and in other people. She helps us to relate sincerely. When we engage her in earnest, the most incredible changes can take place.

After six months of Inner Family work, Brian's client Tamara said to him, "Just show me how you do this mental karate, because usually, within a couple of weeks, I can take a person down. So teach me that and forget about this lovey-dovey crap."

"There's no mental karate going on," Brian said. "I'm just working through the archetypes with earnestness."

Later, Tamara confessed: "When I originally came to see you, I

really only came to debunk you. But the other day, I ran into someone I hadn't seen for a long time. 'Excuse me,' she said, 'I do not mean to bother you, but I've noticed such an incredible change in you. Before, I was so scared of you that I would not even ask you a question. But now you seem approachable. What have you been doing?'"

"'Well,' I told her defensively, 'I've been doing some work on myself. Is there anything wrong with that?' She didn't know what to say. I thought about it afterwards and for the first time, I felt like a good person. I realized I had changed, even in spite of myself."

The Loving Mother loves us unconditionally. She helps us to find and nurture the goodness in ourselves and in others, so it can expand. She can work miracles in our lives by holding the immaculate concept for us. She tells us, "You are your best self," and holds that vision for us time and time again until we succeed.

Beth was a devout lady in her sixties who had a psychological breakdown and was on heavy medication. Beth's psychiatrist had worked with her for years. One day she told him that she had decided to get additional coaching and that with his help, Brian's help, God's help, and the help of other counselors, she would be all right. This wise doctor honored her resolve and offered to share her case history with Brian and with the counselors with whom she had chosen to work.

Brian's plan was simple—to give Beth the Loving Mother she had never received in her life, to validate her goodness and the great effort she put forth every day to make the world a better place. For six months, he talked to Beth every night on the phone before she went to bed. He would read or tell her stories that, in one way or another, always addressed her enormous devotion to God.

Slowly but surely, Beth got better. At first, she checked in with her psychiatrist every week, then every other week and finally once a month. During an interview six months later, her doctor was stunned. "I do not know what happened to you," he said, "but you're a completely different person." Holding the highest vision for ourselves and for others is the most powerful way to improve our lives and impact our relationships. That is what the Loving Mother teaches.

Embracing the wisdom of our Loving Mother archetype is not

always easy, especially if Unloving Mother shows up first. Unloving Mother is the archetypal pattern that supplants our inner teacher. It offers an easy way out.

Unloving Mother does not personally give of herself or go the extra mile. Instead, she offers to spoil us and abandons us along the way. Like a pied piper, she hints that she will satisfy our longings, and she entices us to chase after her, to our own demise. Her behavior breaks down into two tracks—aloof and the indulgent smother-mother.

Aloof mother abandons people in their moment of need, like a baby on the doorstep. She says, "I have what you want, but I will not give it to you until I get what I want. I'll ignore you until I get my way. I do not care. You're on your own. Your needs are not important to me. Do not make any demands on me because I will not respond to them."

Smother-mother manipulates through spoiling, flattery and indulgence. She always gives something in place of herself. She gushes sympathetically, but what she is really saying is, "I do not care enough about you toreally give myself personally to you." When the little boy comes along asking for a hug, she gives him some candy and tells him to go play in the yard. By the time the child is a teenager, this pattern balloons. He has figured out that by putting pressure for intimacy on the parent who has a smother-mother mechanism, he can get video games, mountain bikes or cars.

Susan had a smother-mother tendency. She confessed to Caroline and Brian, "I do not know what's going on with my fourteen-year-old daughter. She knows just how to punch my buttons all the time. She knows how to make me feel guilty so she can get whatever she wants." Susan had been training her daughter from infancy to give her guilt trips so she could then give her something to placate her wants. The daughter figured out early on that if Mommy was not going to give of herself, she would really have to pay, and at fourteen, even asked for a motorcycle. With the help of counseling, Susan learned to be authentic with her daughter and to give her the nurturing she needed, and the situation dramatically improved.

Unloving Father's criticism is hard to bear, but the flip-flop between Loving and Unloving Mother can be even more devastating. One moment, we experience unconditional love with someone who nurtures, teaches and guides us. The next moment, the person becomes artificial or even stone cold, not seeming to care whether we live or die. The polarization between the two leaves us feeling painfully and completely betrayed.

In some hunter-gatherer societies, capital punishment was supplanted by an Unloving Mother punishment, which they believed was worse than death. When someone was in extreme breach of their tribal or spiritual laws, they were turned into a "ghost." No one could offer them food or shelter or even the most rudimentary acknowledgment. Other tribal members were no longer allowed to look at them or talk to them. Those who did became "witches" and were also turned into ghosts. This form of abandonment was so intense that eventually, the castaways lost their minds and did not even bother wearing clothing. They devolved into the wraithlike figures that the collective consciousness of the tribe had commanded.

The world is hungry for the Loving Mother. Everybody longs for her—for the incredible touch, the depth of feeling, the intimacy and the earnestness they received, or should have received as children. We pursue unconditional love in every relationship we get into and would barter everything we have to get it, when all we have to do is awaken our own inner teacher.

The more we develop our Loving Mother archetype, the less likely we are to fall into codependent relationships. Nurtured by our inner teacher, we do not have to rely on others to feel whole. We can focus on giving and receiving in appropriate ways. We can go the extra mile when that is what is called for, and we do not feel spent. We can also love self-lessly, because our needs have been met, and because we know that "the mother's love is not given to us to spoil us with indulgence, but to soften our hearts, that we may in turn soften others with kindness."

Tools to Engage Your Loving Mother

1. Ask yourself these questions.

The following questions can help you assess the Loving Mother's presence in your life:

Am I warm and personal?

Am I nurturing and caring?

Do I encourage and support myself and others?

Do I give counsel to others when they need it?

Can I love people no matter what mistakes they make?

Am I available when I am needed?

Do I recognize gifts and talents, be they mine or others?

Do I help myself and others deal with pain?

Do I respect independence for myself and my loved ones?

Do I nurture those who are ailing?

If you answered yes to most of these questions, your Loving Mother is very present in your life. If not, use the tools below to expand her presence and overcome Unloving Mother tendencies.

2. Contact your inner teacher.

When things perplex you or trouble you, try and go within to find the answers, instead of relying on outside sources. Listen to the still, small voice inside your heart that teaches you through the presence of the Loving Mother. The insights you receive will be tailored just for you, to help you where you need it most.

3. Nurture life.

To develop the Loving Mother, find ways to nurture life, to teach people and to love them, like Mother Teresa said, even "until it hurts." There are several good documentaries of Mother Teresa that demonstrate the qualities of the Loving Mother. She tenderly touched the needy, making sure that they felt cared for instead of abandoned, even as they took their leave of life. In the documentaries, Mother Teresa speaks for the Loving Mother and says over and over again that a sense of abandonment is the most debilitating experience a person can have, even worse than physical hunger.

4. Love yourself.

As you work to reclaim your Loving Mother archetype, remember you must love yourself first to truly love others. Pay attention to how you care for yourself—body, mind and soul. Make sure you give yourself the same attention you would give to others. Mother your children or children around you, and give that same love to your own child nature.

5. Think positive.

Do not hold back praise for yourself and for others. Remember that what you praise, prospers. Think positively. Hold the highest vision for yourself, others, and every venture you pursue.

6. Appreciate others and be genuine.

Remember that everyone needs to feel appreciated in a genuine way. Catch yourself when you feel like you do not care about someone or something. Show others that you value them for who they are, not for what they do for you. Do not flatter them or compliment them only to get your way. Do not buy their allegiance with money or toys. Be sin-

cere and earnest. Find something nice that you can say about them that is true and then tell them.

7. Pay attention to your internal dialogue.

The Loving Mother always communicates with the words "we, our, us." Notice when you use those nurturing words to explain things to yourself or to others. Learn to communicate using the "who, what, where, when and why." Make sure you have answers to those basic questions when you are trying to understand a situation, so you cover all the bases.

8. Give Loving Mother affirmations.

The following affirmations can help you anchor the presence of the Loving Mother:

I AM my Loving Mother.

I AM teaching, guiding and explaining the "who, what, when, where and why" of life.

I AM fulfilling all of my needs.

I AM the tenderness, the nearness and the love of God.

I AM understanding and teaching the law.

I AM nurturing myself and others.

I AM loving myself and others unconditionally.

I AM holding the highest vision for myself and others.

I AM abundance and health in my life.

I AM manifesting the wisdom of the universe.

I AM honoring Father.

I AM nurturing my Boychild and my Girlchild.

CHAPTER 3

The Boychild Archetype

Ambition is so powerful a passion in the human breast, that however high we reach we are never satisfied.

~ Henry Wadsworth Longfellow

There is an action principle inside of you that drives everything you do. It can impel you to perform at your best or get you behave at your worst. It is influenced by an archetype—the Boychild within you.

When your Boychild is loving, he is like a knight in shining armor—glamorous, courageous, fighting for righteous causes. He helps you to excel in life, to accomplish great things and to fulfill your dreams. He joyously understands the wisdom of the Loving Mother and carries out the will of the Loving Father. He likes to get things done right with enthusiasm and verve. He is also a leader, a shepherd who inspires others to follow in his tracks. He has dynamic, charismatic energy, and his charm and sense of humor make him attractive to others.

People who are driven by a strong Boychild archetype want to get to the bottom of every enigma and mystery or at least to the next point. Self-confident, competent and curious, they like to experiment and investigate. The Loved Boychild is all about how—"How do I get this? How does this work? How did this happen?" He believes that once he knows how to do something, he knows everything about it. He can "power-skim," grasp the gist of something very quickly. This skill is similar to speed-reading. He can sort through great quantities of information to find what he is looking for, but he does not always get the full

depth of what he is studying, having only skimmed the surface.

The Loved Boychild enjoys games and challenges. He is competitive in mastering skills and plays by the rules, obedient to the Loving Father's directives and disciplines. The Olympic Games are a wonderful display of Loved Boychild sportsmanship, as athletes compete with fair play and team spirit, honoring their sport not only by giving their all but also by wishing their competitors well.

The Loved Boychild is also the sword in the right hand of the Father. He is the warrior; assertive, courageous and fearless in battle. He lives to champion every righteous cause and will carry out the Loving Father's marching orders, come hell or high water. When Boychild is under the aegis and direction of the Loving Father, he will do whatever it takes, face whatever odds and endure to the end.

People who have a strong Boychild tend to be intense, because that is what life expects of them. During World War II, General George Patton was an example of Boychild extraordinaire. Under his leadership, the U.S. army chased the Germans all the way back to Germany. Then, Patton told General Eisenhower that he wanted to take on the Russians and end communism completely and decisively. He needed a green light, a Loving Father directive. Instead, Eisenhower, who had been aloof to Patton during the whole war, did not cooperate. Had Eisenhower responded otherwise, the history of the twentieth century would have been very different.

The Loved Boychild offers his life for principle—for his family, his country or the world. Most people in uniform have a strong Boychild archetype. When called upon, they will give the ultimate sacrifice. The New York City firefighters and policemen who lost their lives evacuating people out of the World Trade Center buildings on September 11, 2001, exemplified Loved Boychild, as did the men and women who stood up to the terrorists on the American Airlines flight that crashed in Pennsylvania. They are the heroes and heroines who live on in our hearts forever.

When Boychild is driven by selfish agendas and decides to play by his own rules, he becomes a bully. He plays out the unloving side of the Boychild archetype, the rebel who is reckless, angry and aggressive. He disrespects authority. He wants to dominate and will deceive, lie, cheat, backbite and steal to achieve his goals. He sees life as a giant video game and he does not care about who he has to hurt to win. He believes that anyone who steps on his toes or thwarts his agenda deserves an aggressive reaction from him. People who stand in his way, or take what he thinks is his risk paying a big price. When his revenge is delayed, he bides his time until he can get even.

Unloved Boychild is egotistical. He is conceited and likes to use sarcasm. He interrogates to gain control, asking questions that he already knows the answer to, are subjective or have no right to be asked—like "What were you thinking?" He often has a playboy attitude. He is selfish and always places himself first. He wants what he wants when he wants it and demands immediate gratification. He expects maximum return for minimum effort and he can be very ungrateful. He places a utilitarian value on others, always assessing how useful they might be to further his objectives. He also likes to count beans to make sure nobody gets more than he does.

Unloved Boychild is defined by extreme negative competition. He is always measuring who is superior and who is inferior. He has to be better than everyone and everything and to have the last word. He must be the "fastest gun in the West." Brian had a Boychild client who would even compete with traffic lights. He was sure they were purposely changing red on him, so he took them on and would race through every time.

Our society is driven by Unloved Boychild competition. People call it the law of the jungle, "dog eat dog." Popular television shows like *Survivor* or *The Weakest Link* reflect the collective fascination with Unloved Boychild. The nightly news regularly shows us dominant Boychildren who get away with being bullies in the schoolyard of Earth. "My bomb is bigger than your bomb," "My army can take your army," "My corporation is going to come in and take over your corporation" are common themes.

Most people witnessed with horror the destruction of the World Trade Center buildings in New York City. "How could anyone be capable of this level of hatred and disregard for life?" we wondered. Terror is a tactic of Unloved Boychild, who will stop at nothing to carry out his plans and get his way.

Unloved Boychild is also smart enough to know that he has to create an image for himself or a cause that his followers will buy into. That's how Hitler was able to pull off getting elected and then taking over the German government. He knew the Germans needed a way to feel good about themselves after their smashing defeat in World War I. He played them by convincing them that he would lead them to glory. Hitler was an example of Unloved Boychild taken to an extreme. People who were close to him said that when he did not get his way, he would bite his hand, throw himself down on the floor, kick and scream, and then somebody would pay.

Boychild's key words are "I, my, mine." The Loved Boychild uses these words to defend his mission. "This is my responsibility," he says. When Unloved Boychild uses these words, he is selfish, combative and threatening. "This is mine," he says, "and you'd better not touch it."

Overcoming selfishness is a difficult issue for anyone with a strong Boychild archetype. Unloved Boychild believes he knows best. He wants his way and thinks that things can only work out if he is in charge and if he can control the circumstances and people in his life. People with a strong Boychild archetype sometimes find it very hard to trust in the universe, to "let go and let God."

The Loved Boychild, on the other hand, submits to the leadership, direction, discipline and boundaries that the Loving Father brings to him instead of doing his own thing to inspire astonishment and admiration from others. He knows that to be a good leader, you must first be a good follower. He embodies the maxim, "I and my Father are one," and submits to the disciplines of life. In so doing, he earns his stripes and becomes authentic.

The story of Hercules is an example of the redemption of our Boychild archetype, who stops at nothing to overcome the obstacles to his ultimate spiritual victory. In some interpretations of the story, after surmounting almost undefeatable odds, Hercules is faced with the most difficult initiation. He must put his ego aside for something greater than himself—love. Then he can experience the victory of the Loved Boychild hero that dwells in each of us.

Tools to Engage Your Loved Boychild

1. Ask yourself these questions.

The following questions can help you assess the Loved Boychild's presence in your life:

Do I enjoy finding out how things work?

Do I work at something until I am good at it?

Do I explore the unknown?

Am I adventurous?

Do I like playing games or sports?

Do I marvel at other people's competencies?

Do I like to make people laugh?

Do I stand up for my rights and other people's rights?

Am I self-confident most of the time?

If you answered yes to most of these questions, your Loved Boychild is probably quite active. If not, use the tools below to expand his presence in your life and overcome Unloved Boychild behavior.

2. Engage your Loved Boychild.

Allow your Boychild to gain mastery. Set healthy goals for your-self, accomplish those goals and reward yourself in a positive way. Get involved in physical activity. Take a hike, play a team sport or join a health club. Offer to help someone who needs your competency. Get involved in a good cause that means something to you and go the extra mile. Make sure you always finish what you start.

3. Curb your Unloved Boychild.

Notice under what circumstances you express Unloved Boychild.

When are you over-competitive and combative? When do you insist on being in charge or want your way at all costs? When do you let yourself get angry? When you recognize that your Unloved Boychild has taken over, choose to be the Loving Father and put the brakes on that behavior. In that moment when your Boychild would get angry, try to step back and become impersonal. Then as the Loving Mother, explain to your Boychild that when he reacts in a negative way, it actually makes him weaker. Remind him that he will be more successful in accomplishing his goals if he does not tread on other people.

4. Monitor your competitiveness.

Analyze how competitive you are. Do you only feel confident if you come out on top or ahead of everyone else? Do you try to measure up to others or to standards set by the media and the entertainment industry? Are you motivated by Unloving Father criticism from yourself and others? If so, it is time to reassess your priorities. Remember that no matter what Boychild does, it will never be good enough for Unloving Father. Stop stressing and go within. Find your inner balance. Center your life around healthy principles and get your marching orders from the Loving Father.

5. Watch out for addictions.

Observe whether you have an addictive tendency. Are you an overachiever? Are you a workaholic? Are you always trying to get more in life, to find the best deal, to get away with whatever you can? Is it hard for you to feel satisfied with what you have? Can you respect other people's boundaries or do you solicit for more than what they would comfortably give—be it money, time, sex or affection? The Loved Boychild respects the boundaries that the Loving Father gives him. He knows when to stop. He knows how to honor other people. Unloved Boychild ignores the Loving Father and recklessly pursues the "mommy" nurturing and pseudo-nurturing things of life in a frustrated attempt to

satisfy his insatiable appetite for connection and pleasure. He always wants more of what he thinks will satisfy him—time, attention, money, material acquisitions, food, alcohol, drugs and sex—but he can never get enough. No one and nothing can fill his void, and like the Rolling Stones' song describes, he "can't get no satisfaction."

6. Pay attention to your internal dialogue.

Watch your tone when you speak from the first person ("I, my, mine.") When you use these words, your Boychild archetype is active, so you can pay attention to what is driving you. Also notice how often you speak about yourself. Is your dialogue loving, empowering and helpful to others or is it self-centered, selfish and destructive? Loved Boychild communicates to shepherd others. Unloved Boychild communicates to manipulate them, so he can get his way.

7. Give Loved Boychild affirmations.

The following affirmations can help you anchor the presence of the Loved Boychild:

I AM my Loved Boychild.

I AM courage and fearlessness.

I AM the overcomer.

I AM a conquering hero.

I AM the mastery of life.

I AM the defender of righteousness, justice and peace.

I and my Father are one.

I AM the will of my Father made manifest.

CHAPTER 4

The Girlchild Archetype

Artists have invoked the Muse since time immemorial. There is great wisdom to this. There is magic to effacing our human arrogance and humbly entreating help from a source we cannot see, hear, touch or smell. ~Steven Pressfield

In the 1960 musical, Camelot, Lancelot tells Guinevere that when Merlin left Camelot, all the pink left with him. The timeless song by French singer Edith Piaf, La Vie en Rose, also describes the magic of love as a pink quality. "When he holds me in his arms, when he whispers to me, I see life in pink."

There is an archetype that puts the pink back into our world. It brings finesse, inspiration and magic into our lives, and it makes us cry at every happy ending. This archetype touches us deeply and makes life special. It is extraordinarily complex. It is multidimensional, ineffable and mysterious. Like the Holy Spirit, it cannot be quantified. We call this archetype the Loved Girlchild.

The Loved Girlchild is not easily described, though we wrap many words around her: beauty, sweetness, forgiveness, gentleness, innocence, goodwill, holiness, sensitivity, diplomacy, intuition, compassion and harmlessness.

The Loved Girlchild is our muse, the source of our creative power. She allows us to engage sensitively in life, to hear with our inner voice and to connect with the essence of things. She is our most intimate archetype. She serves as a stepping-stone to Spirit, where, unless you become as a little child, you shall not enter in. Through her, we contact the transcendental.

When Caroline was a child, she would lay in the snow under a

street light to watch the snow fall and would lose herself in the infinity of snow flakes descending from the sky. This was one of the ways she experienced the Loved Girlchild.

The Loved Girlchild fills us with a sense of awe. She is present at every birth, every death and every major change in life. She brings healing and inspiration to our lives. She moves us with beautiful music and art. She opens our hearts. She is the wind beneath our wings. She helps us to shift paradigms and to make the leap between who we are today and who we are meant to become.

The Loved Girlchild thinks in a spherical way. She also finds it hard keeping track of time. People who have a strong Girlchild archetype, like most painters, writers and musicians, can become so absorbed in her magic that they completely lose track of time.

The Latin culture tends to have a strong Girlchild focus. When Therese spent four months in South America, she found that people there had different values. They were more gentle, more caring, more appreciative of other people's feelings. They went out of their way to share their blessings and to notice beauty. Relationships were more important than material success, and people spent more time with their families. Most things ran on Latin time and stress was a futile experience.

When Therese returned to New York City, she slammed back into Boychild culture. The first thing she noticed when she got off of the plane was a billboard that stated, "You've got 60 seconds, 30 things to do.... We can help." The culture shock she experienced resulted from the juxtaposition of these two archetypal energies.

The Loved Girlchild truly, sincerely cares and wants the best for everybody. She has a strong sacrificial pattern. Her dialogue words are "me, my, mine," but unlike Boychild, when she says, "This is mine," she wants to share.

The Loved Girlchild finishes any situation with finesse, forgiveness and resolution, leaving no strings untied. She crosses every "t" and dots every "i." She makes sure every jot and tittle of the law is fulfilled, or, from an Eastern perspective, that every karma is balanced. She wants everybody to spiritually make it and will seek to save those who

seemingly cannot be saved.

In addition to her strong expression of Loving Mother, Mother Teresa had a very developed Loved Girlchild pattern. She worked in the streets of Calcutta with those who were most unwanted, those the newspapers called "the refuse of life." She let them know they were truly and deeply loved. Those who survived were devoted to her for the rest of their lives. Those who passed on were sent with such love it may have been the only time in their earthly lives that they encountered God face to face.

People who have a strong Loved Girlchild archetype have a magic within their nature that tends to attract criticism from others and makes life more difficult. They are often put down and labeled as childish and flaky—incompetent dreamers who care about trifles. However, their strength lies in this seeming weakness. The Loved Girlchild knows that what comes around goes around. She finds peace in her faith that everything works out for the good.

When people who function from their Girlchild archetype do not feel appreciated, they may succumb to her negative counterpart, Unloved Girlchild. Unloved Gilrchild is the wounded victim who whines, complains and is paralyzed by fear. She drowns in self-pity, discouragement and resentment. Manipulative, she seduces others into rescuing her, like a melodramatic soap opera queen.

We are all vulnerable to Unloved Girlchild. We fall into her hole every time we react to the negative things other people send our way, every time we find ourselves hurt and unappreciated, every time we say, "After all I've done for them, this is what they do to me...." When Unloved Girlchild takes over, we may experience overwhelming pain. We feel powerless and we are desperate to please.

By responding from Unloved Girlchild, we attract negativity into our lives again and again. That's why many people who operate from their Unloved Girlchild archetype are, in fact, often mentally, emotionally or physically abused. Unloved Girlchild gives us a warped sense of self-righteousness. When she is victimized, she covertly feels superior to those who affront her. She finds comfort—even a spiteful joy—in thinking that those who wound her may be in spiritual jeopardy and are

unworthy of her care.

Learning to value our Loved Girlchild requires that we face what we dread most or where we hurt the most, which can be very difficult. People who do not have Girlchild in a dominant archetypal position are often uncomfortable working with her, because her openness and sensitivity makes them feel vulnerable to attack from others.

We have to be willing to confront Girlchild's pain in order to appreciate what she will bring to us. The day after best-selling author, Margaret Fishback Powers, became engaged, she wrote a poem called Footprints—which was one of many poems. Years later, the box in which her poems were stored was lost in a move. She was very disappointed, because her writings were so personal and important to her, but she had to let it go.

Three years later, she came upon a calligraphy of Footprints in a Christian bookstore. She was dumbfounded. She spent the next seven years writing to publishing companies about the ownership and the loss of her poem, to no avail.

Margaret became paralyzed by bitterness and by a "what they did to me" Unloved Girlchild attitude. She did not know if she could ever write again. Then, one day, she decided to relinquish the issue, to "leave it with the Lord" and to forgive.

Margaret embraced the Loved Girlchild who can forgive when she is affronted. Her change of heart fulfilled an astonishing revelation she had received many years before, that "Forgiveness is the fragrance the blossom leaves on the sole after it has crushed the flower."

Margaret reconnected with her muse, and her writer's block ended. She sat down and wrote a book called Footprints, which became a bestseller. Though she never won back the rights to her inspired poem, the personal trial she experienced is a witness to its message:

"'I'm aware that during the most troublesome times of my life there is only one set of footprints. I just do not understand why, when I needed You most, You leave me.' He whispered, 'My precious child, I love you and will never leave you, never, ever, during your trials and testings. When you saw only one set of footprints it was then that I carried you." Like Margaret, when we are willing to forgive and to trust in a greater plan, we can receive the cornucopia of blessings that the Loved Girlchild bestows on those who appreciate her. Our creativity is unleashed, and the Spirit can move through us. People no longer victimize and control us by hurting our feelings. We are authentic. We are free to go on with our lives and the universe rewards us.

Tools to Engage your Loved Girlchild

1. Ask yourself these questions.

The following questions can help you assess the Loved Girlchild's presence in your life:

Am I very sensitive?

Do I care for people and avoid hurting anyone?

Do I try to comfort anyone or anything in pain?

Do I like to finish things with finesse?

Do I get so engaged in something that I will forget the time?

Do I believe in things I do not see?

Do I"just know" or intuit things?

Do I feel a strong sense of self-worth?

"No" answers to any of these questions are cues to the absence of the Loved Girlchild, or the presence of Unloved Girlchild in her stead. If that is so, use the tools below to invite Loved Girlchild into your life and become free of Unloved Girlchild behavior.

2. Do not let Unloved Girlchild drag you down.

Notice what situations trigger your Unloved Girlchild. What makes you feel hurt, rejected, maltreated, devalued or worthless?

When these happen, take a step back and summon your Loving Father archetype. Your Loving Father sets the boundaries your Loved Girlchild needs to blossom. He can help her stay focused, objective and rational, so she can break free of Unloved Girlchild's reactive pattern. He reassures her that she is safe, protected and valued for her own sake.

Then, invite your Loving Mother to show you why you got hurt and what you can learn from the circumstance. Your Loving Mother can help you explore the meaning of your pain. Your Girlchild will feel nurtured in her presence and be relieved that she no longer has to bear her pain alone. Finally, engage your Loved Boychild to take the necessary action, under the Loving Father's direction and the Loving Mother's guidance, so you no longer attract abuse into your life.

3. Appreciate your muse.

The Loved Girlchild is your muse. She comes forth through creative expression. Unleash your creativity, and she will show you what she likes to do—be it smelling flowers, caring for a baby bird, or writing poetry. Remember that the Loved Girlchild does not like to be constrained. Set her free, do not be judgmental, and watch her talents unfold in your life.

4. Take time to play.

Of all the archetypes, the Loved Girlchild is most childlike. You invite her into your life when you allow yourself to be childlike and carefree. Play with children, skip down a road, sing a happy song. Surrender the rigidity of your adult sophistication for a moment, and let your innocent nature come alive.

5. Practice communing with Spirit.

The Loved Girlchild can be your fount of inspiration, your connection with universal consciousness. Attune with her presence as

you meditate, pray, talk to God, commune with nature or serve other people. Listen to your inner voice. Honor your intuition. Let the Loved Girlchild's gentle wisdom guide you.

6. Finish everything with finesse.

Try to accomplish your tasks with finesse. Care enough to give the best of yourself. Make an extra effort when you cook a meal, clean your house or get dressed in the morning. Strive for beauty and perfection in your life, even when it seems mundane. Take the time to put loving care into your relationships. Be considerate and treat other people as well as you would like to be treated. Pay special attention to what others say to you, even if it is non-verbal, and try to meet their needs before they even ask. Show people that you want the best for them.

7. Trust in the universe.

Loved Girlchild is the full expression of serendipity. She lives in the moment. She trusts in the universe. She can "let go and let God." She gracefully goes with the flow and takes things as they come. She does not try to preempt her circumstances. She knows the universe will always provide for her, and it does. She surrenders to life with poise and equanimity. The more you practice living this way, the more you will express your Loved Girlchild archetype.

8. Pay attention to your internal dialogue.

Watch your tone when you say "me." Are you coming from the Loved Girlchild or from Unloved Girlchild? Are you complaining or are you humble and matter of fact? Resist the urge to be a victim of life's circumstances and rest assured that when you embrace your Loved Girlchild's selfless and caring nature, all heaven will be behind you.

9. Give Loved Girlchild affirmations.

The following affirmations can help you anchor the presence of the Loved Girlchild in your life:

I AM my Loved Girlchild.

I AM my brother's keeper.

I AM the spirit of hope, faith and charity.

I AM joy and happiness today.

I AM inspired by the universe.

I AM perfect forgiveness.

I AM beautiful and real.

I AM awareness of all aspects of life.

I AM selfless service.

I AM freedom from fear, over-concern and human limitation.

I AM seeking to save the seemingly unsavable.

I AM comforting life.

Part One ~ Key Concepts

There are four archetypes through which we fuinction every day—Father, Mother, Boychild and Girlchild. These archetypes are expressed in both loving and unloving ways.

When we function from a loving archetypal behavior, we become our best self. We expand our competencies and we enjoy healthy interactions with others. When we yield to negative archetypal behavior, we become our worst self and we sabotage our life and our relationships.

Our loving inner family archetypes consist of the Loving Father, Loving Mother, Loved Boychild and Loved Girlchild. Our unloving inner family archetypes consist of the Unloving Father, Unloving Mother, Unloved Boychild and Unloved Girlchild.

Our Loving Father helps us draw boundaries. His job is to protecte, direct, discipline and give conditional love. He gives us the impersonality we need to stop taking offense and to overcome challenging situations.

Our Unloving Father is our inner critic, the part of us that mercilessly criticizes ourselves and other people. He represents the misuse of power.

Until we fully access the Loving Father internally, we can use alpha grids—established rules and guidelines—that set a code of conduct for people to follow.

Our Loving Mother archetype is our inner teacher. She nurtures, teaches, guides, explains and gives unconditional love. She is very personal and holds the highest thoughts for us. Through the "who, what,

The Inner Family Archetypes

when, where and why," she clarifies situations in life.

Our Unloving Mother archetype avoids personal giving. She is either aloof and abandoning, or manifests as the indulging smothermother.

Our Loved Boychild archetype drives us. He is our action principle. He is competitive with himself and others and he plays fair. He seeks to know the how of things, and he is adventurous and charming. He is also the good shepherd.

Our Unloved Boychild archetype is the aggressive, negative, competitive side of human nature that lies, cheats and steals to win at all costs. He expresses our anger.

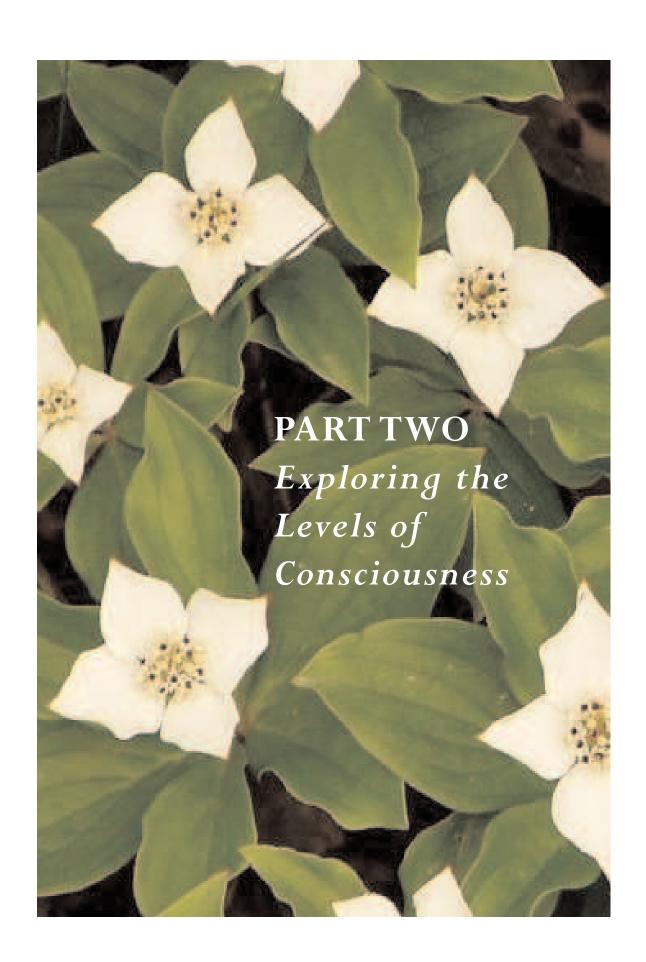
Our Loved Girlchild archetype is our muse. She is our caring, sensitive, mystical self. She brings finesse, beauty and resolution to our life. She seeks to save the seemingly unsavable.

Our Unloved Girlchild archetype is the martyr victim who feels unappreciated. She always says, "After all I've done for you, this is what you do to me." She wants others to appease her, but can never be satisfied.

The goal of working with our inner family archetypes is to substitute positive archetypal patterns for negative ones, so that we can become authentic and strengthen our relationships.

Sold Cirichild Your Best Self Loving Father Seeks to save Protects, directs, disciplines the seemingly unsavable. She cares, and gives conditional beautifies and ends love. He is impersonal things with finesse. She and always acts in consort is joy, freshness, poetry with Loving Mother's and art. unconditional love. Seeks to find how things Nurtures, teaches, guides, explains and gives work. He is the scientist, unconditional love. explorer, competitor, Lowing Mounes She is personal. and wants to master all things.





Everyone has a personal archetypal pattern they printed in the early years of life and unconsciously modeled from their parents or primary caregivers. Knowing this archetypal pattern allows us to know ourselves better, so we can do better in life. Our pattern shapes the way in which we think, feel and relate to others. It also influences the types of people we are drawn to and those we are more likely to dislike.

To determine our personal archetypal pattern, we need to first consider:

 $1\sim$ Which of the four inner family archetypes we aspire to. That is our superconscious, archetype. It influences how we relate to God and influences our superconscious mind.

2~Which archetype we reason through. That is our conscious, thinking archetype. It rules our conscious mind.

 $3\sim$ Which archetype we feel through. That is our subconscious feeling archetype. It describes how we express our subconscious mind.

4~Which archetype we reject. That is our unconscious, sabotaging archetype. The negative qualities of this archetype create a sabotaging mechanism deep in our unconscious mind.

The Father, Mother, Boychild and Girlchild archetypes only influence one level of self, respectively. If, for instance, the Boychild archetype dominates our subconscious, it will not dominate our conscious mind simultaneously. We will not reason in a Boychild way like people who have a conscious Boychild archetype.

The level of self dominated by Father is where we tend to draw boundaries and fall prey to criticism. The level of self dominated by Mother is the level through which we can embrace our inner teacher, and also exhibit a sense of abandonment. The level of self dominated by Boychild is the level through which we are driven to get things done, but also exhibit aggression. The level of self dominated by Girlchild is the level through which we connect with our inspiration and also feel most vulnerable.

The Inner Family Archetypes

Once we have identified our personal archetypal pattern, we can also observe the archetypal quality of our family myth, which is the way in which we were trained to socialize. Our family myth archetype will also apply to the rest of our immediate family.

CHAPTER 5

The Superconscious Archetype

The key to growth is the introduction of higher dimensions of consciousness into our awareness. ~Lao Tzu

Just beyond our conscious awareness lies our superconscious mind—a storehouse of inspiration and blessing, a wellspring of spiritual healing and solutions to problems that we can tap into. Every time we engage our superconscious mind, we connect with spiritual reality and access higher realms of consciousness. It is like a blueprint over us, waiting to download, offering intuitive guidance, so we can fulfill our mission in life.

The superconscious mind can access all four loving archetypes, but we have been trained to emphasize one more than the others. This dominant superconscious archetype is what we call our spiritual archetype. It is the one we aspire to most. No matter what religion or spiritual path we choose to follow—or not to follow—this archetype will depict how we see God.

It is important for us to identify the archetype we aspire to, otherwise, when people come along who represent that archetype for us, we may grant them God-like status. We may become so enthralled with them that we give all of our power away to them.

If, for example, our superconscious archetype is Boychild, anytime we run into people who have a strong Boychild pattern, they will represent everything we idealize, and we may allow them to define us or take advantage of us. When we know our superconscious archetype and recognize that behavior in others, we will be less drawn in head over

heels. We can summon your Loving Father's impersonality and stay objective.

The relationship we had with our parents or primary caretakers during our first three years of life influenced how we relate to our superconscious archetype. Up until age three, our parents or primary caretakers were God-like figures to us. Their competence was undeniable and their authority unquestioned. We depended on them for everything and could not exist without them. The power they wielded over us, for good or ill, molded our superconscious connection. Even though our superconscious archetype is loving, the early disappointments we had with our parents cause us to see it as unloving. Until we forgive our parents for their shortcomings, we tend to project our childhood grievances onto our superconscious archetype.

To identify our superconscious archetype, we need to determine which of the four inner family archetypes dominates our superconscious mind. We can do this by asking the following questions and then choosing which description best fits.

- ~When I think of God, the Creator, the Universal Force, the Great Spirit, what comes to mind?
- ~Which inner family archetype do I prefer, do I most admire?
- ~Which archetype would I most like to be?

Do you pursue righteousness? Do you aspire to bringing forth principle, justice and fair play into your day-to-day interactions? Do you always want to know where everything stands? Do you sometimes feel that laws and rules are arbitrary and go against you, or that God is criticizing you and that the universe is very harsh and unfair? If so, Father may be your superconscious archetype.

Are you looking for unconditional love from God and from others? Do you strive to guide and nurture others by teaching the "who, what, where, when and why" of things? Do you sometimes find it easier to love humanity than to love people one-on-one? Does the universe seem to withhold its nurturance and abundance from you when you are having a rough time? If so, you could have a superconscious Mother

archetype.

Do you aspire to be a hero and to champion causes even when you lack the wherewithal to make things happen? Do you believe you have a destiny to carry out even if you are insecure about making it happen? Can you become fanatical about your ideals? Do you relate to God as a savior who is there for you in a personal way? If so, you may have a superconscious Boychild archetype.

Do you aspire to beauty and finesse? Do you want God to manifest as Spirit moving through life? Do you sometimes like to suffer for the sake of suffering? Do other people sometimes take advantage of you or swindle you in business? If you answer yes, you may have a superconscious Girlchild archetype.

Superconscious Father

Superconscious Loving Father's objective is to put forth a blueprint that will protect, direct and discipline people. If your superconscious archetype is Father, you will aspire to the Loving side of the Father archetype and pursue righteousness. You will want to expand principle, justice and fair play in your day-to-day interactions with others. You tend to be entrepreneurial and autonomous. You always want to know where everything stands. You may also have a concentrated masculine energy about you, which protects you from getting pushed around.

When you project Unloving Father criticism and tyranny onto your superconscious archetype, this can be devastating, because you feel like you have nowhere to hide. His omnipresence gives you the sense that the universe is a very harsh and unfair place—where might is right and where universal law favors the powerful over the vulnerable and innocent.

Superconscious Mother

If the Loving Mother is your superconscious archetype, you aspire to guide, nurture and love others unconditionally. You aspire to explain the "who, what, where, when and why" of things and can develop a lot of competence in this area.

You want God to teach and nurture you and you expect unconditional love. You tend to believe that happiness is having all of your wants fulfilled, and you may be overly materialistic. When life's challenges come to your doorstep, you tend to balk. You would rather ignore the karmic law that says you must reap what you have sown. You see life as "feast or famine." When the universe seems to withhold its nurturance and abundance from you, you project Unloving Mother aloofness onto your superconscious Mother archetype. Then, everything becomes cold and dry to you, and you feel abandoned by God for not getting what you want.

Superconscious Boychild

If the Loved Boychild is your superconscious archetype, you aspire to be a hero who rescues others. You want to gain control over your environment and show forth mastery. You would rather not pursue mundane preoccupations, because you believe you have a divine destiny to carry out. You tend to see God as a conquering champion like Jesus, David, Krishna or Kali. You also want a personal savior who is right there for you, and you will readily accept that savior into your life.

When you allow Unloved Boychild behavior to color your superconscious archetype, your zeal becomes destructive and you may become fanatical in the name of God. Then, it is hard for you to temper your ambitions, because you are convinced that you are in the right.

Superconscious Girlchild

If the Loved Girlchild is your superconscious archetype, you aspire to beauty, finesse and sensitivity. You want to know the hidden side of life, and you expect that your efforts will reveal great mysteries to you. You may also pursue the overwhelming, ecstatic, transforming love that happens when you come into direct contact with Spirit and then strive to convert others.

You can be vulnerable to charlatans if you do not learn to

distinguish between charismatic emotionalism and the actual presence of the divine spirit in your life. Differentiating between the two is all the more difficult if you associate Unloved Girlchild with your superconscious archetype, because your understanding of spiritual sacrifice becomes warped. You believe that by punishing yourself, you can become a spiritual martyr. You end up suffering only for the sake of suffering and you do not accomplish anything constructive.

~

Knowing which of the inner family archetypes is our superconscious archetype helps us better understand what we aspire to. It helps us to recognize those qualities we are especially drawn to in other people. It also helps us to become more aware of our spiritual connection. The more we become aware of the archetype that rules our superconscious mind, the more we can invoke the power of Spirit to work positive change in our life, by calling down the superconscious blueprint that offers a loving solution for every circumstance.

We connect with our superconscious archetype through the heart. The more we will practice listening to the still, small voice of our conscience that speaks through our heart, the more we will access the wisdom of our superconscious mind and our spiritual archetype. Listening to that prompting will help us become more authentic and more connected to our higher self so we relate to others in the best possible way.

CHAPTER 6

The Conscious Archetype

We are what we think. All that we are arises with our thoughts. With our thoughts, we make the world.

~Gautama Buddha

The way that we think is influenced by the archetype that dominates our conscious mind. This archetype is our conscious archetype, through which our mental faculties naturally function. From the time we are about fifteen years old, our conscious archetype becomes the primary archetype we function through. It influences how we use our free will and how we behave in an intellectual and professional environment.

The Father archetype is not found as an innate conscious archetype, because his energy, especially when it is loving, has been trained out of the human psyche. Unloving Father—the inner critic—is a familiar figure to us. The Loving Father, on the other hand, eludes us. His impersonality and stern code of conduct make us uncomfortable, and his boundaries and discipline can be challenging to enforce.

There is a collective fear of Father lodged in what Carl Jung called the collective unconscious. We associate Father energy with criticism, and we believe that if we make a mistake, he will send us to hell. That is why Father energy can seem intimidating, even when it is loving. If, for instance, we get pulled over by a police officer for not wearing our seat belt, our heart may beat faster, because we are confronted with archetypal Father—an encounter with the law. This can make us so

uncomfortable that we want to avoid it at all costs.

The more we practice the exercises in Chapter One, the more we can learn to reacquaint ourselves with Loving Father energy. Little by little, we will be able to consciously anchor his archetypal qualities, and he will reinforce our conscious mind with protection, direction, discipline and impersonality.

To identify our conscious archetype, we need to determine which of the other three inner family archetypes (Mother, Boychild or Girlchild) dominates our conscious mind. We can do this by asking ourselves the following questions and then choosing the archetype that best fits.

- ~Which of the archetypes do I most identify with?
- ~Which archetype do I most function from in my day-to-day life?
- ~Which archetype seems most familiar to me?

Are you competitive? Do you have a drive to get things done? Do you have a good sense of humor and a lot of zeal? Can you become aggressive or overcompetitive? If so, you may have a conscious Boychild archetype.

Are you methodical in how you do things? Do you like to make sure all of your bases are covered? Do you respond to situations in a wise, contained, adult manner? Do you tend to mother other people? When you are not happy, do you either become aloof or overindulge others? If so, Mother could be your conscious archetype.

Do you like to engage your creative side all of the time? Are you naturally gentle and forgiving? Do you want to care for everyone? Is it hard for you to stay focused or on time? Are you often misunderstood or brutalized by others? Do you respond by complaining or by becoming resentful? If so, you may have a conscious Girlchild archetype.

Conscious Boychild

If Boychild is your conscious archetype, you are likely to be a "gogetter," a mover and a shaker in life. Nothing stops you. You have a lot of energy. You are expedient and competent. You probably drive fast. You always want to know how things work and how they fit into the system. You want quick results, and you may leave things unfinished. You like to "power-skim" situations, to grasp the gist of something very quickly.

Conscious Boychild also gives you a lot of charisma and a good sense of humor. You have a strong personality and you can be very persuasive and enthusiastic. You want to be in charge and may become mentally arrogant or even aggressive when the unloved side of Boychild takes over. You like to be the center of the universe, and you want what you want when you want it, which sometimes makes it harder for you to get along with others.

Conscious Mother

If your conscious archetype is Mother, you naturally like to teach and to nurture life. You typically look for the "who, what, where, when and why" to explain any situation. You have been trained to relate in an adult fashion—calm, restrained, mature and polite. You like to be in control of your emotions and you behave in a way that is considerate of others. You expect everyone else to do the same for you, and you may become aloof to those who do not comply with the standards you set. You may also find it difficult to be under the authority of people who have a conscious Boychild or Girlchild archetype.

Other people tend to rely on you. They feel safe around you. Your Mother energy makes you trustworthy in their eyes, and you garner a lot of respect for yourself. You seem highly competent, and people gravitate to your leadership.

Conscious Girlchild

When Girlchild is your conscious archetype, you want to make

things beautiful and you incorporate care into everything you do. You are always aware of the emotional impact you have on others. You seek to save people that everyone else has given up on. You do not think in a linear way, and you are very much in touch with Spirit.

Girlchild is like a chameleon, changing colors to reflect what other people want from her. Because she is the most malleable and unchallenging archetype, she does not always know what to do unless she is told what to do. This makes it easy for people who have a conscious Girlchild to get pushed around.

When Unloved Girlchild takes over, you may display a strong inferiority complex. You may continually justify your way of seeing things, and you are often met with misunderstanding. You often feel victimized until you learn to stop letting other people get to you. Only then can your Loved Girlchild thrive and make magic happen in your life.

 \sim

Because we use our conscious archetype to reason through, it becomes the inner family archetype that is most familiar to us. Once we identify it, we can also tell which archetypes are less familiar. Then, we can practice expressing the archetypal qualities that are less developed in us until we can consciously access the strengths of our four loving archetypes anytime.

There are times when we will want to embody the Loved Boychild, who is exuberant, joyful and funny. In other instances, we need to nurture and teach with the Loving Mother. Situations may call for us to be sweet and caring through the Loved Girlchild. Others require the Loving Father to draw boundaries and respond in an impersonal way. The following vivid examples demonstrate various situations that call for us to engage through different archetypes.

A little girl rides down the driveway on her bicycle onto the street and is hit by a car. She is rushed to the hospital where there are only three surgeons capable of helping her. One is on sabbatical, another is on the golf course and the third one is on his way home when he gets the emergency call to return to the hospital. He quickly scrubs up and snaps on his gloves. As he walks into the operating room, he sees his daughter lying on the table.

If he relies on his Mother archetype, he will not be decisive enough to act quickly. If he relies on his Boychild archetype, he will be too personally invested in the outcome, his adrenaline will be rushing, and he will likely make a mistake. If he relies on his Girlchild archetype, he will become overemotional and will not be able to function effectively. His only recourse is his Loving Father archetype.

Surgeons are not permitted to operate on their next of kin, but this doctor realizes that if he does not step up to the plate, his daughter may not live by the time another surgeon arrives on the scene. The Loving Father knows that in this situation, the spirit of the law is more important than the letter of the law. Like this doctor, we can also meet challenging situations with the most appropriate archetype.

Now imagine you come across a little girl in a department store who got separated from her mother. She is sitting on the floor, crying. If you function from Girlchild, you might identify so strongly with her that you feel helpless and overwhelmed. But if you choose to tap into your Loving Mother archetype, you will have the wherewithal to help her find her mother.

Now consider you are walking through a park and two boys are playing Frisbee. The Frisbee goes over one boy's head and flies straight for your head. If Unloved Girlchild takes over, chances are that no matter which way you run, the Frisbee will hit you. But if you can access your Loved Boychild, you'll simply snap it up and throw it back.

When you come around the corner and see a couple of teenagers vandalizing your car, the Loving Father is your best option. His nononsense energy will stop the boys in their tracks. Now let's say it's a holiday and you need to find the perfect greeting card, you have best access your Loved Girlchild archetype. Her sense of care and finesse will make sure you pick the right card every time.

The ultimate goal of this work is to stop being limited by our innate archetypal pattern with its strengths and weaknesses. Instead, we can engage our free will and consciously reason from all four loving archetypes even if, initially, it takes more effort.

Jeffrey found himself in a challenging situation when a client called him up and said, "I have to have a massage appointment with you today." Jeffrey had been working on setting boundaries and replied, "Sorry, I do not have any time. I'm busy and you can call back, and we will set another appointment."

"I cannot believe you're telling me this," the woman answered. "I've known you for years." "Thank you very much," was his only reply.

Later, Jeffrey saw the woman, and she was extremely hostile to him. He told her, "We can work this out. I am going through a cycle where I'm having to learn to set my boundaries, and you can help me do that if you want!" This took her by surprise. "Well, of course I want to help you," she said.

In his conversation with this person, Jeffrey used all of his loving archetypes. He started out with the presence of the Loving Mother through her dialogue word, we, followed by the Loved Boychild, I; then he went to the Loving Father, you, and the Loved Girlchild, me, and finished up with the Loving Father, you. Because he lovingly stated his purpose through each archetype, her aggression melted away.

Knowing which inner family archetype we think through helps us understand why we consciously behave the way we do most of the time. It shows us the groove we naturally run to with its positive and negative consequences. Once we determine to consciously practice all four loving archetypes, no matter what conscious archetype we developed initially, we become more resourceful.

Depending on the need of the hour, we can choose to exercise the Loving Father's impersonality. We can exhibit the Loving Mother's wisdom and her nurturing and unifying presence. We can drum up the Loved Boychild's courage or his charm, sense of humor and ability to get others to rally around him. We can also impart the Loved Girlchild's deep sense of caring. We have a wider palette to choose from, and we become more competent.

Learning to consciously express all four loving archetypes can take time, but with every attempt, we anchor a little more of their presence and become more authentic. We do not have to automatically react to recurring circumstances as we did before. We can shun unloving coping mechanisms and strategically choose the best loving archetype for every event and person that crosses our path.

CHAPTER 7

The Subconscious Archetype

The happiness of a man in this life does not consist in the absence but in the mastery of his passions.

~Alfred Lord Tennyson

Emotions run strong, and they are colored by an archetype. This archetype is our subconscious archetype. It shapes our emotional response to people and circumstances and influences we relate to others in an intimate way. It determines our comfort zone and also reveals how we behaved as a child. Because this archetype dwells in our subconscious, it bypasses our free will. When we are functioning from our subconscious archetype, we react automatically to situations without any conscious input, and we do not necessarily respond to reason, especially when we feel pressured.

As children, we mainly function from our subconscious archetype until a few years before we hit puberty. In the time between age eight and fifteen, we start functioning more and more from our conscious archetype. When we look at childhood pictures, we can see that the quality or tone we embodied in our early childhood years changed as we headed into our teenage years. By the time we become adult, we not only look different but we are different, archetypically speaking. The change we experience as we begin to use our reasoning ability over our emotional comfort zone is one of the adolescence can be such a challenging rite of passage.

To identify our subconscious archetype, we must determine which of the four inner family archetypes dominates our subconscious mind. We can do this by asking the following questions and then choosing which description best fits.

- ~Which archetype am I most like when I am alone, in private or in an intimate exchange with someone?
- ~Which archetype am I most like when I feel scared, stressed or burdened?
- ~Which archetype do I most resonate with when I connect with my emotional self?
- ~Which archetypal qualities sometimes make me feel immature?

Do you have a need for strong principles, discipline and order? Do you desire to rule in any situation but do not always have the wherewithal to carry it out? Are you hypercritical with yourself and thrive on severe discipline? As a child, were you severely criticized whenever you made a mistake, and were you treated like you should have already grown up? If so, you may have a subconscious Father archetype.

Do you feel competitive, even if you do not act on your competitive drive? Are you comfortable when you feel in control of a situation? As a child, were you tough, very active and sometimes combative? This could mean you have a subconscious Boychild archetype.

Do you feel nurturing, mature and adult deep down inside? Do you become aloof when your feelings are hurt? As a child, did you take on a lot of responsibility? Did people treat you as a little grown-up and expect you to meet some of their needs? If so, you may have a subconscious Mother archetype.

Are you extremely sensitive emotionally? Do you cry a lot, even at the movies? Do you care deeply about things? As a child, did you like to daydream? Did you often get picked on and teased? Were you gentle at heart? If so, your subconscious archetype may be Girlchild.

Subconscious Father

If Father is your subconscious archetype, you may have a need for strong principles, discipline and order. You want to rule in any situation, but you do not always have the wherewithal to carry it out. You may also feel very besieged. You may have had an unusually difficult childhood where you were severely criticized for every mistake. When you start to tap into your subconscious thoughts and feelings, it is like opening up Pandora's box.

As a result, you may be very harsh with yourself and even hypercritical, self-absorbed and depressed. It may seem like nothing you do is ever good enough for your subconscious Unloving Father. You often embrace what others would see as excessive self-discipline, especially later in life, which may serve you well but tends to put off other people.

Having Father in the subconscious is also a blessing. Because the subconscious is close to the conscious mind, you can consciously access the qualities of your Loving Father archetype more easily than those who do not have a subconscious Father placement. You are an expert at setting and enforcing boundaries, and you can inspire and teach others to do likewise.

Subconscious Mother

If Mother is your subconscious archetype, you have an innate ability to look after others, but you may also have strong childhood abandonment issues. As children, most people who have a subconscious Mother archetype were expected to nurture their parents and family in some way, and did not feel they received the nurturing they needed. If this applies to you, you may have suffered from the pressure of having to take on grown-up responsibilities at an early age, and you coped by becoming aloof to the demands others placed upon you.

Later in life, you can either be emotionally nurturing when you operate from the Loving Mother or refuse to take care of yourself when Unloving Mother takes over. Your gift to life is your innate adult composure, reserve and maturity, which can always be accessed and which help you respond well in times of crisis.

Subconscious Boychild

If Boychild is your subconscious archetype, it may seem that when you were a child, you were in competition with one or both of your parents and that you lost. This felt like a defeat. Later in life, you do whatever you can to avoid being ruled by others.

Boychild in the subconscious gives you an emotional drive to control and accomplish. You innately search out things that are interesting and exciting, and you have a certain joie-de-vivre. When you automatically engage your subconscious Boychild archetype, you seek to covertly dominate situations, orchestrating his agenda from the back corner of the room. You also have a very strong gut instinct that can help you excel in your area of competency.

Subconscious Girlchild

If Girlchild is your subconscious archetype, you were probably sweet, well behaved and vulnerable as a child. You may have loved to sing, write poetry and create art. Others expected you to inspire them, comfort them and make them feel good or simply to comply with their expectations.

People with subconscious Girlchild were usually the victim of some aggression and were trained not to challenge authority. When they become stressed, they feel inadequate and overwhelmed. They can exhibit a martyr complex, especially when subconscious Girlchild senses that she is being criticized, rejected or bullied.

Subconscious Girlchild uses her intuition to assess things—what another person might be thinking or whether or not a situation is safe. This intuition can get you into trouble. If you do not develop a certain amount of discretion, people will continuously challenge you to back your assessments with reason, and you may not be able to defend how you know what your Girlchild is telling you.

Understanding our subconscious archetype shows how we behave when we are spontaneous, when we are tired or when we are caught off guard. It indicates how we run on "automatic pilot."

When we function through our subconscious archetype, we are reacting from our emotions. Emotions are very powerful and we must listen to what they are saying, so they do not become repressed. We must also keep in mind that even though our emotions clamor for attention, they are not infallible, and they can steer us off course. To be constructive, we must sort out our emotions through our conscious, thinking archetype. Better yet, we can solicit assistance from our superconscious. Every time we choose to center on our heart for a superconscious solution instead of relying on our subconscious "gut," we will receive more objective and beneficial feedback.

People often find themselves divided between their thinking and feeling archetypes and end up doing whatever comes easiest. Emotions have such a strong gravitational pull that we feel like we cannot help ourselves. If, for example, we consciously decide to diet, our feeling archetype may protest, "I scream, you scream, we all scream for ice cream," and it is used to getting its way.

Knowing our subconscious archetype is empowering. When we are confronted with a challenge, we do not have to be childish and let an unloving archetypal program run things. Instead, we consider the input that our subconscious is bringing to our attention through our feelings, and then we engage our free will through the loving archetype that will most appropriately deal with and resolve the situation.

CHAPTER 8

The Unconscious Archetype

Everything that irritates us about others can lead us to an understanding of ourselves. ~Carl Jung

The unconscious mind is where our sabotaging mechanism resides. It houses our rejected self, the part of us that we do not want to own, choose to ignore and project onto people we dislike. The archetype that dominates our unconscious mind sabotages us. It undermines our success by pushing us to act in negative ways and by thwarting the potential of a good relationship with people we initially dislike.

In extreme situations, people who give themselves over to their unconscious archetype may completely lose control, when, like in war, the so-called "madness" takes over. This was seen in Iraq when an American soldier followed an impulse to set off a grenade in three tents of fellow sleeping soldiers.

Our unconscious archetype reflects our greatest vulnerabilities, the personal limitations that trip us up, and that we prefer to ignore. We generally do not want to take accountability for the message it sends to others, or for the unconscious image it projects about us. When other people confront us with our unconscious behavior, we disown it and reject their feedback. The funny thing is that the more we reject our unconscious archetype, the more other people wear it for us, right in our face. Their behavior will mimic the sabotaging behavior that we have walled off from our conscious awareness.

Whenever we bump into people who represent our rejected self

through our unconscious archetype, they irritate us in a very precise way. They bring out the worst in us, because we are hating ourselves through them. Jeffrey, who has a conscious Boychild and an unconscious Girlchild archetype, had to work with Pamela, who had the reverse pattern—a conscious Girlchild and an unconscious Boychild archetype. They could never work together harmoniously, because they continually confirmed the negative in each other. Jeffrey thought that if Pamela would just stop whining, everything would be fine. Meanwhile, Pamela kept telling Jeffrey that if he would stop being a dominant bully, there would not be a problem.

Until we purge ourselves of the non-forgiveness we have for ourselves, we cannot resolve our differences with others or experience a sense of peace. When we start owning our rejected self, we no longer unconsciously empower other people to get on our nerves, and we can deal justly and impersonally with those who represent our unconscious archetype.

Brian's client David liked to lie down on a couch to talk, rather than sit at a table. One day, in the middle of a session, while David was sharing some very sensitive information, there were suddenly two knocks on the door. A rowdy young man who lived three apartments down from Brian's office bursted in. There was only some light shelving separating Brian from the couch where David was talking.

"Yes?" Brian said, caught off guard. He had met this intruder before, when one night he had to go knock on his door and ask him to turn down his wild party music.

"What are you doing in here?" the man said. "You've got people coming and going from here all the time. They come in looking mad or sad, and they come out and they're all happy."

"We're having a meeting, and you are going to have to leave," Brian said firmly, trying to shield his hypersensitive client.

"Oh yeah, who's going to make me?" the man threatened, starting to work his way around the shelving. Brian knew it was time to bring up the best Loving Father archetype he could muster. He escorted his uninvited guest out of the office and closed the door. He could feel his unconscious Boychild pressing in for a fight, and it was all he could do to stay impersonal.

Outside, the young man confided, "I got a girlfriend drunk and she tried to kill herself, and I told her to do it. She was whining and sniveling about this and that, and I said, 'Well, why don't you just go and blow your brains out.' She didn't go and blow her brains out, but she took a whole bunch of pills and they just caught her in time."

At that moment, Brian realized that this man represented his own unconscious Boychild energy. As this man's Unloved Boychild impatiently trespassed every boundary, he brought Brian's rejected self right into Brian's office.

Brian was able to summon his Loving Father and become impersonal, rather than simply react to the unconscious Boychild energy that was set off in him by the incident. This allowed him to see through this man's aggressive behavior and perceive that he really wanted some help but did not know how to ask for it.

To identify our unconscious archetype, we need to determine which of the four inner family archetypes dominates our unconscious mind. We can do this by asking the following questions and then choosing the description that best fits us.

- ~Which archetype do I have the most difficulty identifying with?
- ~Which archetypal characteristics do I least admire?
- ~Which archetypal description do I find most irritating in others?
- ~Which archetype best describes people who get on my nerves?

Are you someone who cannot stand being criticized and controlled and yet you tend to do this to others? Do you often compare yourself to others to assess whether life is fair? Do you feel like you often get the raw end of the deal? Do you find it hard to belong or to integrate into a system? Do you tend to draw criticism from authority figures? If so, you may have the Father archetype in the unconscious.

Do other people abandon you or seem to abandon you? Do you dislike people who are aloof and yet continually run into them? Do you give up on yourself or on others when your nurturing is most needed? If so, you may have an unconscious Mother archetype.

Do you secretly crave admiration and astonishment from others? Do you shirk away from competition but end up in competitive situations anyway? Are you someone who does not want to be combative and yet continually magnetizes aggressive, arrogant behavior from others? If so, you may have an unconscious Boychild archetype.

Are you extremely competent but, when something goes awry, you tend to blame somebody else? Are you easily irritated by people who "whine," especially when they say you wronged them? Do you lack respect for people who are intuitive, spontaneous and go the extra mile for others? Are you annoyed when they take up seemingly lost causes? Do you judge them to be too flighty? If so, you may have an unconscious Girlchild archetype.

Unconscious Father

If Father is your unconscious archetype, you know how to garner a lot of power and adulation from others, so you can get what you want. You also tend to criticize others and require that they submit to your will. Ironically, you have an extreme aversion to being criticized and controlled, but you magnetize these conditions into your life.

You may also be angry with God. You may find the rules of life unfair. You are always checking to see if somebody else is getting something for nothing, or at least more than you, so you can outwit the perceived favoritism of a seeming blind, arbitrary God. Those who have what you think should be yours receive the critical projection of your unconscious Father.

You often feel like you do not belong and have difficulty integrating with others. You tend to believe that rules do not fit or apply to you and are only there to corral and crush you. As a result, you tend to draw criticism from authority figures that expect you to go along with what they say.

Unconscious Mother

If your unconscious archetype is Mother, you expect other people

to nurture you, but you behave in a way that precludes it. Your self-sabotaging mechanism demands that other people, one way or another, let you down or abandon you. You strongly dislike people who are aloof and yet continuously draw them into your life. You tend to give up on others when they are in a crunch and most need your assistance. Similarly, you tend to let yourself down by ignoring your need for the Loving Mother. It is important for you to take the time to nurture yourself. When you do this, you will not be as dependent on getting that nurturance from others, and you will not magnetize so much abandonment to yourself.

Unconscious Boychild

If Boychild is your unconscious archetype, you crave to inspire astonishment and admiration but refuse to admit it. You dislike competition and combativeness but continuously magnetize aggressive, arrogant behavior from others.

Unloved Boychild in the unconscious can also be dangerous. When he comes out, he may become extremely aggressive and out of control. People who are usually very calm and collected and then, for no apparent reason, fall into a fit of rage may have an unconscious Boychild archetype. These people need to learn to harness their unconscious Boychild warrior energy when they encounter uncalled-for aggression from others. They must learn to take a deep breath, bide their time and resist the urge to fall into Unloved Boychild's unconscious combativeness.

Unconscious Girlchild

If Girlchild is your unconscious archetype, you like to create scape-goats. You are extremely competent and look for someone who can wear your rejected Girlchild for you. When that person comes along, you wait for that person to make a few mistakes and then you "pin the tail on the donkey."

You cannot stand "constant whiners," whose feelings get hurt at the

drop of a hat, but you attract them into your life. Then, they team up against you to take you down. Every apology you give is further proof to them that you victimized them. The only way out is to become the Loving Father, to stay impersonal, to look at what they are saying and to genuinely try to be fair.

In situations where Unloved Girlchild in the unconscious completely takes over, a person could take their life, so others might forever live with the guilt. It is likely that many financiers who jumped off Wall Street buildings during the market crash of 1929 played out their unconscious Girlchild archetype in an ultimate act of sabotage and as a guilt trip on society.

 \sim

Finding out which inner family archetype sabotages us is extremely helpful. It can help us discern why we experience a greater challenge with certain people or situations, and it offers a solution. Every single time someone comes into our life representing our unconscious archetype, we can be grateful because they are showing us a side of ourselves that we need to start owning.

Once we understand that what we cannot tolerate in others represents a repressed archetype buried deep within us, we can become more compassionate with ourselves and with others. As we learn to take responsibility for our suppressed, unconscious behavior, we start appreciating those who outwardly express our sabotaging archetype and mirror our rejected self back to us. Doing this opens the door to new, authentic, meaningful relationships that would never have been possible otherwise.

CHAPTER 9

The Family Myth

A man's manners are a mirror in which he shows his portrait. ∼ Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

When we were little children, we learned to socialize by watching our parents or caretakers. We took on a specific pattern from them through which we relate to others. This socialization pattern is our "family myth," a set of cherished beliefs sustained by our family that pertain to how we relate to others. It is a filter through which we perceive others and through which they will also perceive us. It creates a mask of first impression that will influence how we come across.

When people first get acquainted, they tend to relate family myth to family myth. They may not be authentic, because the message they are sending out about themselves may not be who they really are. It is only who they were trained to appear like. They may experience love at first sight, until the mask drops. Then, they find themselves saying, "Well, you're not who you pretended to be when we first met," and they feel disappointed. Or they may immediately dislike someone they meet for the first time and later start liking that person.

Our family myth is dominated by one of the inner family archetypes. Because this archetype becomes the first impression we give, most people will mistake our family myth archetype for our conscious archetype.

Sometimes both archetypes are the same. If our conscious archetype is Boychild and we have a Boychild family myth, there is no discrepancy—we come across with a strong Boychild. When our family myth archetype is different from our conscious archetype, we may

catch people off guard, because we will ultimately not behave the way they thought we would. People whose family myth archetype is the same as their unconscious archetype encounter the greatest challenge. They have been trained to socially behave like the archetype which gives them the most grief. In every social situation they walk into, they invite people to relate to them through their rejected self. They end up always surrounded by behavior they dislike, because they have been trained to continuously solicit it in others.

Our patterns of socialization are passed on from generation to generation. When two people with the same family myth archetype have children, that archetype will be passed down to the next generation. If they have different family myth archetypes, the stronger socialization pattern is adopted, and the weaker family myth becomes a back-up.

Brian's mom came from a family with a Mother family myth; his dad came from a family with a Boychild family myth. His dad's Boychild myth dominated and was passed on to him. When Brian and Therese came together, both of them had a Boychild family myth. This myth was automatically passed on to their children. Now, their children socialize through a Boychild archetype.

When we are aware of our family myth archetype, we can become more competent in social situations by avoiding the faux-pas tendencies within our myth. To identify this archetype, we ask the following questions and choose the description that fits best.

- ~Which archetype did my family most admire?
- ~What archetypal behaviors did my mom and dad reward most?
- ~In our family stories, which archetypal behavior was favorite?
- ~Which archetypal energy was encouraged in the instructions I received concerning how I should present myself in public?

Are you gregarious, magnetic, outgoing, impetuous, interruptive and exciting in social situations? Do you cruise and schmooze? Are you the life of the party? If so, you may have a Boychild family myth.

Are you an observer in social situations? Do you like to

summarize what other people have said and express it? Do you like to keep a group cohesive and become its adviser? Are you able to be adult, to listen and withhold the need for instant gratification? Do you only enjoy competition if it is in good taste? If so, you may have a Mother family myth.

Are you eccentric in social situations? Do you tend to be a wall-flower, a scapegoat or a social castaway? Were you trained to be sensitive to the sorrows and sufferings of others? Are you empathetic, even sympathetic to their plight? If so, you may have a Girlchild family myth.

Do you believe (but would never publicly admit) in a caste-like classification of people, where some are innately inferior because of their ethnicity, religion or socioeconomic status? Do you exercise enormous control over yourself emotionally in public, while you lose complete control in private? Do you thrill to have the public bend to your will, even if what you want is not truthful or right? Are you part of a social elite that politically and financially controls your local, state, national or international community? If so, you may have a Father family myth.

Boychild Family Myth (Most Common)

In Western societies, Boychild family myths are the most common. People with this pattern of socialization appear to be Boychild and activate Boychild energy in others. They have a certain flashiness about them. They are very gregarious and they get involved in all kinds of activities. They find great joy in action, competition and social climbing—be it in sports, political races or "Who's Who."

Boychild family myth families are very outgoing and like to speak up. They immediately notice how well people are relating to each other and whether they fit in. They tend to survive in any environment. They have a strong entrepreneurial spirit and are often very successful. When their competitive edge turns negative, they engage in a lot of family, sibling and social rivalry and spend much time fighting against others.

People who have a Boychild conscious archetype underneath their Boychild family myth appear to be supreme socializers but often fall short of the mark. In a conversation, they tend to be impatiently thinking about what they are going to say next rather than listening to what the speaker is saying. Communication can break down, because they only grasp the gist of what is being said and may therefore inaccurately interpret what has been said. When many people with this double Boychild combination end up in a room together, there can be so many misinterpretations that everybody starts fighting!

People who have a feminine (Mother or Girlchild) conscious archetype under their Boychild family myth have an advantage in the art of listening and can really talk with people. They enjoy sharing with others so much that it is sometimes hard for them to know when it is time to stop.

Mother Family Myth (Common)

Families with a Mother myth are less common than Boychild family myths, but they are still widespread. People who socialize through a Mother archetype are instructive, sophisticated, nurturing and caregiving. They prefer working behind the scenes. They like to retain the wisdom of a group. They also like to gather wisdom and share it with others. They tend to analyze everything through a logical, orthodox framework.

Mother myth families tend to be pillars in their communities and often sponsor the arts, foundations and other philanthropic projects. They have a certain sophistication, etiquette, bearing and care. They relate with adult composure and expect others to do likewise. They are competent, polite, considerate and a little reserved. They tend to follow the norm and respond to cues from others. They are comfortable in groups as long as there is a code of conduct. Under pressure, they may become aloof.

When their family myth is unloving, aloofness takes over. They can be standoffish, cold and rigid. Visiting their home is like walking into a mausoleum. There is no personal touch, no personal giving, no earnestness. They only care about superficiality—what the neighbors think, for example.

Girlchild Family Myth (Rare)

People who have a Girlchild family myth are more rare to come by. They genuinely care for others, especially for the downtrodden or anyone worse off than they are. They may take in stray dogs and cats, neighborhood children, or even hitchhikers and homeless people.

Families with the Girlchild myth cannot be easily pinned down. They have been trained to project themselves through the ineffableness of Girlchild in a way that may have nothing to do with who they are. They learn to change masks for each person they talk to, because Girlchild adapts to every new situation like a chameleon. These families may appear demure and easygoing, when they are really determined. They may also appear a bit crazy, when they are in fact quite competent. They have to make an extra effort for people to see through their facade and appreciate them for who they really are.

To outsiders, families with the Girlchild myth relate through chaos, both within the family and outside of it. Expectations are non-linear, hard to define, intuitive and unpredictable, where everyone must find creative solutions to survive. Pamela, one of Caroline's clients, experienced this type of chaos as a child before she was given up for adoption. Even though her adoptive family was stable, the only way she knew to get attention, control and a sense of security was by destabilizing her environment through the Girlchild socialization pattern she had modeled in her early years.

Like Blanche DuBois in the motion picture, A Streetcar Named Desire, people with a Girlchild myth always count "on the kindness of strangers," but are often attacked. In social situations, they tend to either draw out the very best in people, or their criticism and spite. Even though they are always helping others and being nice, they often become the black sheep of the community, because they are so different and eccentric. They are the oddball family in the neighborhood, and it is very hard for them not to become victimized. When confronted with a situation of great danger or stress, they usually show great vulnerability. They find difficulty coping and can end up in institutions, because the world is too harsh for them.

Bill had a grandmother who was sent by her family to a mental institution. Under Grandma's Girlchild myth was a lot of wisdom, and she could see through the family politics. One day, Bill said to Brian, "I was absolutely stunned! At the end of the Christmas holiday as Grandma was preparing to go back to the home, she said to me, 'You know, they are setting you up to sit in my place. I let them do it to me, because I really loved my family, and they needed to be boss. But do not let them do it to you. You do not want to live out your life as a stranger with strangers looking after you.'" Even though Bill's grandmother appeared inept, she had seen through it all.

Father Family Myth (Extremely Rare)

Only a very small handful of people socialize through a Father archetype. The families that do so tend to work behind the scenes of government and society. They cultivate positions of complete social and political dominance. Examples of Unloving Father socialization training are rituals and initiations that elite university fraternities and secret societies partake in, which tend to be passed on from generation to generation.

People with a Father family myth are impersonal and usually play out the negative side of the Father archetype. The raw power and self-assurance that emanates from them can be hypnotic. They know how to get it so that others bend to their will. When they walk into a room, everyone tends to shrink back. They do not have to say a word to convince people that the world is their oyster. Simultaneously, they know how to mask their Father myth with a Mother facade. They will appear adult, sophisticated and aloof, with a seeming concern for humanity, until their hardline agendas must be pushed through. At that point, they revert back to the intimidating authority of their Unloving Father training.

 \sim

Understanding our family myth help us to know the mask through which we socialize. It makes us more aware of what our family values and how these values impact the way we relate to the outside world. As we study the strengths and weaknesses of our family myth archetype, we can overcome the self-limiting matrices that have been passed on—unquestioned—from generation to generation.

We can also experiment with all four loving archetypes in social situations, calling upon the Loving Mother's adultness, the Loving Father's impersonality, the Loved Boychild's enthusiasm or the Loved Girlchild's finesse to best respond to what is taking place around us. This newfound flexibility improves our social skills and our emotional intelligence, because we see beyond the mask. Our children will take notice. They will model how to draw upon all four loving archetypes and, together, we can learn to transcend the limitations of our family myth.

Part Two ∼ *Key Concepts*

Our personal archetypal pattern affects how we think, feel and relate to others. It also influences what kinds of people we are drawn to and what kinds of people we dislike.

The inner family archetype we aspire to is our superconscious archetype. It influences our spiritual connection and abides in our superconscious.

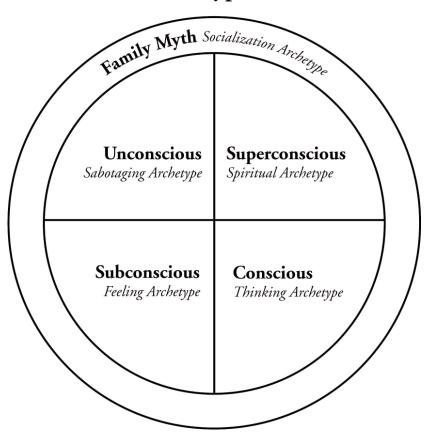
The inner family archetype we make decisions through is our conscious archetype. It influences how we think and rules our conscious mind.

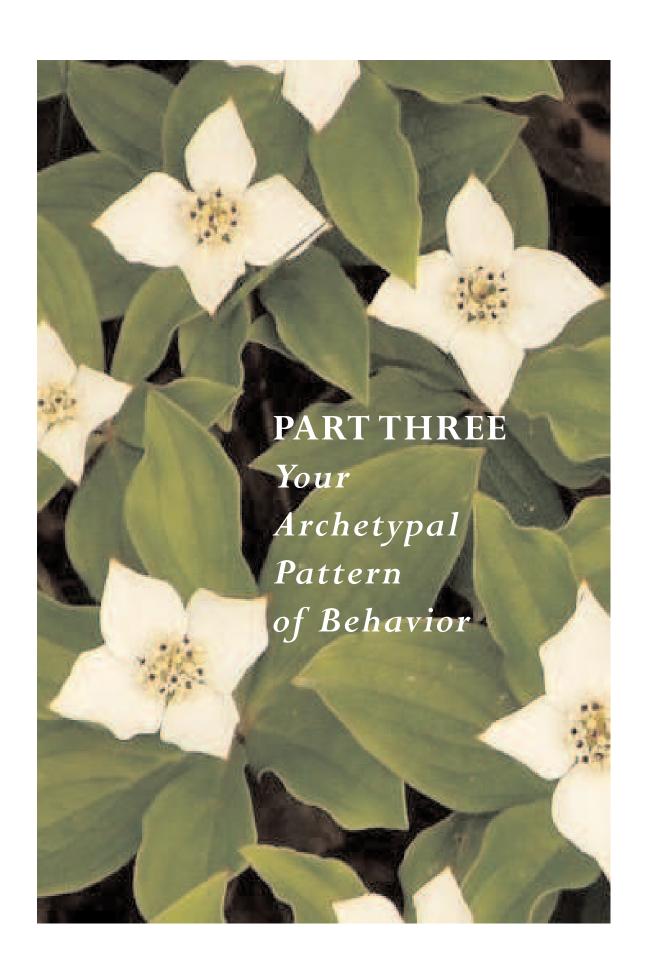
The inner family archetype we feel through is our subconscious archetype. It influences our emotions and our childhood experiences, and dwells in our subconscious.

The inner family archetype we reject is our unconscious archetype. It creates a sabotaging mechanism deep in our unconscious, that we magnetize externally through challenging circumstances.

The inner family archetype through which we socialize is our family myth archetype. It describes our socialization pattern and also applies to the rest of our immediate family.

Your Archetypal Pattern





Our archetypal pattern of behavior helps us understand why we do what we do, along with our strengths and weaknesses. Our thinking and feeling archetypes reveal the most about us. They govern how we think and feel each day. They create eight primary archetypal patterns of behavior that people function through. We describe these with the following words:

- ~The achievers (Conscious Boychild, subconscious Mother)
- ~The crusaders (Conscious Boychild, subconscious Girlchild)
- ~The stoics (Conscious Boychild, subconscious Father)
- ~The analysts (Conscious Mother, subconscious Boychild)
- ~The nurturers (Conscious Mother, subconscious Girlchild)
- ~The creators (Conscious Girlchild, subconscious Boychild)
- ~The inspirers (Conscious Girlchild, subconscious Mother)
- ~The overcomers (Conscious Girlchild, subconscious Father)

As you can see, none of these patterns place Father at the conscious level, because Father does not naturally come up as a conscious archetype. You can also see that none of these patterns have two adult archetypes at the conscious and subconscious level. When Father or Mother occupy the subconscious, Boychild or Girlchild occupy the conscious mind. Mother can occupy the conscious level so long as Boychild or Girlchild occupy the subconscious. The more you work with all four loving archetypes and consciously express the qualities of the four loving archetypes, the more you can transcend the limitation of your specific pattern.

Your superconscious and unconscious archetypes will influence your pattern of behavior, as does your family myth archetype. This is why it is helpful to know the placement of all of your archetypes.

1. First, identify your conscious and subconscious archetypes.

What is my conscious archetype (the one I think and function through most of the time)?

What is my subconscious archetype (the one I feel through, that best described me as a child)?

People who have conscious Girlchild can be harder to assess because Girlchild is like a chameleon. Girlchild will morph into different archetypal behaviors to respond to what other people want her to be. She tends to strongly play out her family myth and this archetype can be mistaken for her conscious archetype. Then, when Girlchild is offended, she often defers to her subconscious archetype and behaves like it.

2. Now, identify your superconscious and unconscious archetypes.

What is my superconscious archetype (the one I aspire to most)? What is my unconscious archetype (the one that I find most repelling)?

Oftentimes, people mistakenly pick their superconscious archetype as their conscious archetype, because they so closely identify with what they aspire to be, so it is important to examine the two archetypes with care.

Keep in mind that the same archetype cannot be assigned to two levels of self simultaneously. You cannot, for instance, have a dominant Boychild archetype in the superconscious and a dominant Boychild archetype in the subconscious. If you intuit that you have a conscious Boychild and a subconscious Mother archetype, your superconscious and unconscious dominant archetypes would have to be Girlchild and Father, or vice versa.

3. Finish by identifying your family myth archetype.

Your family myth archetype describes the social training you inherited. It needs to fit your family as well as yourself.

Which archetype describes how I was taught to socialize (and also fits my family)?

Boychild is the most common family myth, followed by Mother. Girlchild is a rare family myth and Father is extremely rare.

Part Three describes each of the eight patterns of behavior and how they mesh with the superconscious, unconscious and family myth archetypes. You will find a childhood description for each pattern, along with an explanation of the archetypal shift that happens at puberty. As you study the information, remember that the challenges experienced in childhood, which are reflected through the subconscious archetype, are general descriptions. Everyone's childhood is different and some children experience more pain than others.

The more you study these patterns, the more you will be able to recognize the ones that most appropriately fit you and your loved ones. Eventually, you can recognize the archetypal pattern of friends, coworkers, people you have just met and even public figures. The knowledge will provide you with an understanding of others that can help you make the most of all of your relationships.

If you recognize yourself or someone else in the following section, please remember that you are observing general patterns of behavior . People always express their archetypes in a unique way. None of the assessments are intended to judge, criticize or limit anyone, only to amplify self-awareness.

CHAPTER 10

The Achievers

The Conscious Boychild, Subconscious Mother Pattern

All mankind is divided into three classes: those that are immovable, those that are movable, and those that move.

~Benjamin Franklin

People who have a dominant conscious Boychild and subconscious Mother (Boy-Mother) pattern are achievers. They are movers and shakers in life, those who get things done. They are self-sufficient, can accomplish just about anything and tend to have their way with the world.

Boychild feels nurtured by Mother and thinks he's on top of things. His mental sharpness, action and aggressive will to discover is backed by her innate wisdom, nurturance, and expansiveness, which provide him with all the information he needs to carry out his plan. A strong emotional maturity comes out automatically and gives him the wherewithal to be successful.

Boy-Mothers are very popular and people tend to congregate around them. Conscious Boychild dominates the room by the shininess in his eyes and the sheer excitement that emanates from him. He does not see anything lacking in himself and sets out to fill all the gaps outside of himself. He is always checking, "Who can benefit from my presence now?"

Boy-Mothers are also good leaders in a time of crisis. There was a mayor in a televised meeting during an earthquake who appeared to have a Boy-Mother pattern of behavior. In that moment, she dropped into her subconscious Mother fall-back position and became very composed. Calmly she said, "I think that the time has come for us to get under our desks." Everybody obliged, responding to her innate adultness.

Former British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher outpictured this Boy-Mother poise time and time again during her years of service. Her emotional reserve and her willingness to take action against all odds gained the respect of many in the international community. She was the iron lady, known as someone who could get things done and would stand up to anyone when necessary.

Boy-Mothers lean on the arm of objective reality, which is their place of strength. As a result, they tend not to get involved in artistic or philosophical pursuits. They revel in having Mother Nature expose her special gifts to them through science. In so doing, they search for resolution with their own subconscious Mother.

Their greatest strength lies in discovering how things work and then putting them into a form that everyone else can understand. When you are in a group of people, you can tell who the Boy-Mothers are, because they explain the wisdom and delineate the philosophy of what they happen to be working with. In a school setting, they are usually the heads of the faculty, the heads of the class or those who graduate Summa Cum Laude and go on to re-create the system. Most people feel inferior to them, because they are so smooth, quick and competent.

Boy-Mothers also know what attracts people subconsciously, which makes them excellent in sales and marketing, where they can easily get others to appreciate a concept or a product. Bill Gates is a good example of a Boy-Mother who knows exactly what people want and can deliver it. He always seeks to maintain a Boychild competitive edge that allows him to stay ahead of the game, and that he defends by being emotionally aloof to negative feedback.

Boy-Mothers tend to keep such tight control over their own mind that they believe it gives them the right to control others. They often gravitate towards situations where they can be in charge, like law enforcement. Actor Don Johnson portrays this Boy-Mother energy in his roles as the tough, no-nonsense cop, who always charms the women. His subconscious Mother helps him to stay emotionally mature while his conscious Boychild investigates, takes action and charms his way into nailing the "bad guy" and restoring justice.

General MacArthur, who was in charge of the Pacific front during World War II, was also a Boy-Mother. The perseverance of his Loved Boychild, combined with the organizational strength of his Loving Mother, allowed him to lead the charge against the entire Japanese fleet until their capitulation. Then, he was sent into the Korean conflict, where he would have done away with communist aggression had he not been provoked and covertly sabotaged by the powers-that-be.

Boy-Mothers tend to rebel against that which they cannot taste, touch or see. They are usually not attracted towards mystical, New Age or unorthodox groups unless they are born into them. They generally do not seek out personal counseling or group therapy, because they tend not to find anything wrong with themselves.

Boy-Mothers are often driven by emotional aloofness. This can be a good thing. Like a surgeon, it gives them the ability to dissect a situation from stem to stern without thinking twice about it. It can also turn Boy-Mothers into bullies who have no scruples, because they are aloof to outside feedback. They can use people—and when the other person's use runs out, the relationship is over. Boy-Mothers must ultimately learn that for their plans to work out, they must stop running over the people who will carry out those plans for them.

Brian's grandfather was a Boy-Mother. One day, when Brian was 21 years old, he said to Brian, "You're going to take over the farm. You'll need money and your own farming equipment. I'm going to show you how to do it."

They headed to town and Grandpa breezed into the bank manager's office, ignoring the tellers who tried to stop them. The manager looked up at them from his work.

"Hey Jo," said Grandpa. "How's your boy doing, your oldest boy?" "Well, he's doing real well," he replied, wondering what Grandpa had up his sleeve.

"You remember, Jo, when you brought me the boy that summer

and you said that he needed to be made a man? Did I give you back a man, Jo?"

"Well, yeah, sure. You did really well."

"Now, how much does he make every year?"

Jo's face was getting a little pale, because he knew Grandpa was in predator mode and was calling in the tickets.

"He makes a lot," he said.

"Sure he makes a lot," said Grandpa. "I got my boy here, he needs to get a tractor, a cultivator, a combine... all the equipment."

Brian walked out of the bank with a \$25,000 loan and no cosigner or collateral. Then, they pushed their way from implement dealership to implement dealership and got \$55,000 worth of equipment for a sale price of \$25,000. Finally, Grandpa bullied an assessor to assess the equipment at the higher \$55,000 rate and they came back to the bank manager's office.

"Jo," Grandpa said. "We spent the \$25,000 that you lent the boy here, and we just made you \$30,000. Now we want that, sir, in cash." By the end of the day, Brian had all the farming equipment he needed, a truck, a BMW and \$30,000 to spend.

Boy-Mothers know how to get their way, and the world acclimatizes itself to them. One Fourth of July, Therese went out with almost thirty people to a small restaurant in a little town. Even though it was the end of a long, busy day, the kitchen staff set up tables and chairs in a back room. The young waitress was trying her Girlchild best to meet everyone's needs. She started walking around the three long tables to take orders and figure out whose check went with whose order. The menu was sparse. The only vegetables advertised were frozen French fries and onion rings.

She worked her way to Frank—a Boy-Mother type—who said, "I'll have a vegetarian special."

"We do not have a vegetarian special," she explained.

"Yes, you do," he replied.

"What do you mean?" she stammered, confused. Frank was exuding Boy-Mother confidence and had her convinced that he knew the menu better than she did.

"Look, you must have some vegetables in the kitchen, onion, carrots, broccoli—just ask the chef to put them in a skillet. Cook them with some olive oil, add salt and a little soy sauce. Then get some rice, any rice. You must have rice pilaf." He completed the recipe with "You tell the chef it has to be cooked this fast to achieve this texture" direction. Then he smiled. "That's your vegetarian special!" he said. "It will be \$6.95. Oh, and you see that girl over there?" pointing to one of his friends in the group. "She'll have one too."

Thirty pairs of eyes were staring at him, incredulously. Needless, to say, he had the best meal of anyone there. The price he set was never questioned and he left completely satisfied, suggesting that everyone do it his way next time. He did not have a clue that he had imposed in any way on the group, the chef or on the waitress.

Boy-Mothers can be the most formidable adversaries. When they behave their worst, they let people know, "I can get my way before you get yours, and I will not think twice about it. I can tear off your family myth mask, find your weakest point and go for it." The people they run over respond by feeling vulnerable, victimized and ultimately superior—I would never behave this way, they think!

Boy-Mothers want to feel connected to others, but they are often hampered by their emotional aloofness. They prefer to dominate a situation superficially than to give of themselves in an authentic way. If someone they are close to shares something too personal, they may tune out and wonder, "Why is this person telling me all these details?"

They ever so much want to experience closeness with others, but when their Unloved Boychild takes over, they release aggressiveness and then become aloof to the fact that they did so. They tend to fill their void for intimacy by convincing others of the right path to follow, or by competing and battling with them. After all, is there anything more intimate than someone you are fighting or competing with?

It is important to be inclusive of Boy-Mothers and to give them attention and nurturing so they can resolve the abandonment they experienced at an early age. If we can avoid taking offense when their Unloved Boychild seeks to dominate and stay impersonal, we will win their trust, friendship and loyalty.

Boy-Mothers bear incredible gifts, talents and abilities, and we do not want to cut ourselves off from them. We must simply remember that they are used to getting their way in life and do not want to give that up. Before criticizing them, we must consider that if we were in their shoes, we would probably behave the same way.

If we tell them they are behaving negatively with the intent to scold them, they will not change. If we show them we are earnestly trying to be helpful, they will listen and take note. It is important to address them with the Loving Father. "You know, what you did with that girl was to tell her what her job was. You made her feel insignificant—that no matter what she did, there was nothing she could do that was right."

Boy-Mothers can improve their relationships by delving deep into their subconscious ability to nurture life. With the help of the Loving Father, they can curb conscious Boychild's compulsive need to be in charge and offer a cup of motherly care to others. The more they learn to put other people's needs before their own, the more they will attract the quality of relationship they secretly yearn for.

From Childhood to Adulthood

As little children, Boy-Mothers were forced to operate from an adult archetype. Their parents trained them to behave in a mature way to avoid expending energy looking after them. Having subconscious Mother usually indicates that it may have been necessary for them to nurture one of their parents instead of the other way around. This may have left them feeling abandoned subconsciously.

When they enter puberty and their Boychild side comes out, they may balk against this lack of nurturing and respond aggressively to the person who was supposed to mother the family. "That's it," they decide. "I'm going to get the attention not only of my parents but of the whole town." This happened to Patty, who became so rebellious as she moved from subconscious Mother to Boychild, that she says her parents had to ground her to the kitchen for four years.

Eventually, the situation turns in Boy-Mother's favor. Action and dexterity emerge, reinforced by their subconscious platform of wisdom and maturity. Overall, the transition from Mother to Boychild is a good transition, and Boy-Mothers tend to have a shining moment in high school. They are usually very popular in school and have an extra charm about them. They are excellent at sports and team leadership and often end up as class president. The support they receive from their peers establishes a base of self-confidence in social situations that will serve them for the rest of their lives.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Boy-Mothers can either have a superconscious Father and unconscious Girlchild archetype or vice-versa. Finding the placement of these two archetypes offers greater insight into their behavior.

Boy-Mother with Superconscious Father and Unconscious Girlchild

Superconscious	Father
Conscious	Boychild
Subconscious	Mother
Unconscious	Girlchild

Boy-Mothers with superconscious Father and unconscious Girlchild appreciate structure and have no problem following rules. They seek to uphold the law in their affairs and to pull down their superconscious Father connection. Unfortunately, they have been trained to give away their spiritual connection and reject Girlchild. They also tend to have no regard for people who think in a spherical way and do not fit into their linear perspective.

People with this archetypal pattern have a nice, strong flow of

energy. They tend to believe that they can do whatever they set their mind to and often volunteer for projects. Even though they appear to be very contained, they can still be emotionally nurturing. They approach situations from a "we, our, us" methodological standpoint and can really get in and take things apart.

Many are scientists, like Isaac Newton. They focus the "can-do" spirit of Boychild and the wisdom of Mother. Boychild seeks to bring forth the laws of Father in a controlled environment where he can consistently reproduce his results without Girlchild unpredictability.

In everyday life, these individuals are usually very successful. The only drawback is that because they exclude Girlchild, they may end up attracting hostility from Girlchild-types who feel put down by them and then overtly or covertly seek to tear them down.

When Boy-Mothers with superconscious Father and unconscious Girlchild invite the Loving Father into their lives, he addresses this situation in a firm and loving way. The first thing he says is, "You need to take care of yourself." Boy-Mothers may interpret this in a critical way, associating their Loving Father's directive with their own subconscious sense of parental abandonment. They may for instance, say to themselves, "I need to take care of myself because now I'm starting to bother other people with the weight I'm gaining."

Instead, they must accept their Loving Father's directive in the right context and stop seeing the need to take care of themselves as an obligation towards others. If not, they will continuously reinvoke the resentment they had toward the parental expectations placed upon them as children and refuse to give up the "bedroom" autonomy that comes with the seeming infraction.

Another reason why Boy-Mothers with superconscious Father and unconscious Girlchild may balk at nurturing themselves is that deep down, unconscious Girlchild secretly longs for recognition. They hope that others will eventually realize that they also deserve attention and praise for their many efforts. They long for a parental figure that will relieve them of their duty and say, "Well done, now I'm going to look after this part in you."

The validation these Boy-Mothers seek must first come from with-

in. Their Loving Father will provide this, if Boy-Mothers will accept him. He will protect them and tell them, "You are valuable enough for me to look after you and protect you and see to it that there is a code of conduct in our own inner nature that you can apply to look after yourself." If they are willing to jump the high bar and defer to their Loving Father, his strength will sustain them and lead them to wholeness.

Boy-Mother with Superconscious Girlchild and Unconscious Father

Superconscious	Girlchild
Conscious	Boychild
Subconscious	Mother
Unconscious	Father

Boy-Mothers with superconscious Girlchild and unconscious Father are quite different. Because Girlchild is in their superconscious, they do not reject her. Instead, they seek to defend her in their relationships with others. They also aspire to Girlchild through a Boy-Mother scientific frame of reference and become inventors. They look for the magic in things and are often on the cutting edge of science. They are always trying to draw from what Plato called the "realm of ideals" and see Girlchild as guardian of that realm.

They can be a little wacky in their discoveries, because they are trying to capture spirit and break the mold to discover the non-linear, spherical side of life. They must learn to be more impersonal as they search the secrets of the universe. They must also resist the temptation to make data conform to their search. This was seen in the physics debate that took place between scientists who had discovered that light was formed of particles and scientists who had discovered that light was

formed of waves. Neither side wanted to give up their interpretation of the data. In the end, both sides were right.

Boy-Mothers with Father in the unconscious like to prove that rules do not apply. They also need to guard against unconscious criticism and a bulldozer mentality that would destroy the Girlchild treasures they seek. Overall, they can be very successful, as long as they refrain from releasing their unconscious criticism on others.

Engaging their Loving Father archetype will help these Boy-Mothers feel valuable enough to finally take care of themselves. It will help them to transcend their subconscious Mother abandonment issues and give up the childhood program that says, "Your goodness comes from sacrificing yourself for me (the parent)."

The catch is that in order to accept their Loving Father's directives, they must overcome their inherited victim pattern. They must surrender the idea that Father is the dominant, bully, critic and that Girlchild is his victim. Meditating on the compassionate Loved Girlchild in their superconscious can help them make this shift. They must also look at their Boychild drive to find the magical formula that will convert people to Girlchild and deflect Unloving Father criticism as an outward attempt to convince their dominant parent of the softer parent's value. Otherwise, they will only pursue Girlchild to satisfy Boychild's inordinate desire to inspire astonishment and admiration, which is inappropriate and will keep the Loving Father from them.

To transcend the limitations of their archetypal pattern and access the Loving Father, Boy-Mothers with superconscious Girlchild and unconscious Father would do well to remember the words of Confucius: "To put the world in order, we must first put the nation in order; to put the nation in order, we must put the family in order; to put the family in order, we must cultivate our personal life; and to cultivate our personal life, we must first set our hearts right."

Family Myths

Just as Boy-Mothers are influenced by their superconscious and unconscious archetypal pattern, so are they influenced by their family myth.

Boy-Mother with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Boychild
Family	<u> </u>
Myth	Subconscious Mother
,	

Boy-Mothers with a Boychild myth are especially good at selling ideas, and they sometimes manipulate people in the process. They are often aloof about the fact that they can be very invasive, which makes it hard for them to socialize. They do not know how to get their point across without being pushy and turning people off. Then, they get angry about being rejected and abandoned. If someone, for example, does not return their persistent phone calls, they take offense.

These Boy-Mothers must especially focus on bringing up subconscious Loving Mother's nurturance in their relationships. When they do so, they will override their excessive Boychild zeal and begin to create authentic relationships with others.

Boy-Mother with a Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Boychild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Mother

Boy-Mothers with a Mother family myth can be very successful in

social situations. They know how to communicate in a way that holds other people's interest and attention. Their motherly energy and adult behavior also makes others feel safe to open up in their presence. Conscious Boychild, however, may want to capitalize on the information and goodwill that others volunteer for his own gain. In order to keep the trust of a group, these Boy-Mothers must refrain from giving into any Boychild scheming.

Boy-Mother with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Boychild
Family	,
Myth	Subconscious Mother

Boy-Mothers with a Girlchild family myth displayed a lot of maturity as children, even though they were raised in a difficult family situation and may have been ostracized in their community. They likely experienced many put-downs in school from ridicule directed at their family.

These Boy-Mothers learn to overcome the injury by taking care of others who are still less fortunate than they are. By doing so, they gain the strength, the self-esteem and the respect that eluded them as children.

Boy-Mother with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Boychild
Family	,
Myth	Subconscious Mother
,	

Boy-Mothers who socialize through a Father archetype would use the power of Father to capture the admiration of their circle of influence and feed upon the breast of that collective. The problem is that, eventually, other people would resent Unloving Father's need to dominate, and turn on him, triggering this type's subconscious Mother fear of abandonment. The more Boy-Mothers would aspire to socialize through the Loving Father, the more impervious they would become to the swing of public opinion, as they channel their energy into principle-based, rather than personality-based leadership. An example of this is the scientist who is willing, like Copernicus, to put his status on the line in order to promote a great, albeit controversial discovery—that the earth is not the center of the universe, and orbits around the sun.

A Summary of Boy-Mother Behavioral Patterns

- ~Boy-Mothers are achievers who get things done.
- ~They lean on the arm of objective reality.
- ~They are smooth, quick and competent.
- ~They want to be in charge and they can be pushy.
- $\sim\!$ They are very popular, and people tend to congregate around them.
- ~They often get involved in scientific fields, investigative endeavors or promotional work.

A Boy-Mother Byword

Try not to become a man of success, but rather try to become a man of value.

~Albert Einstein

CHAPTER 11

The Crusaders

The Conscious Boychild, Subconscious Girlchild Pattern

Nothing great in the world has ever been accomplished without passion. ~Georg Hegel

People who have a conscious Boychild and subconscious Girlchild (Boy-Girl) pattern are very energetic and extremely creative. They can work miracles. They can sell ice cubes to Eskimos. They are good writers and storytellers and have a wonderful stage presence about them. With their double-child drama, sensitivity, charm and sense of humor, they can access a gamut of emotions to make their audience laugh, cry or rally together.

Many Hollywood actors seem to have this pattern—like Elizabeth Taylor, Mel Gibson, Keanu Reeves, Drew Barrymore, Julia Roberts, Bruce Willis and Tom Cruise, to name a few. Under their dynamic, creative, adventurous, gutsy and charming Boychild presence lies a soft spot, their Girlchild's care and sensitivity.

Boy-Girls also have an ongoing desire to rescue seemingly lost causes, so that Boychild can be a champion and Girlchild can save the seemingly unsaveable. This is the shepherd mechanism. Their greatest love is to take something in an underdog position and raise it up, be it a person or a cause.

Oprah Winfrey is a good role model of the Loved Boychild shepherd, who seeks to champion righteousness by bringing that which is in darkness to light. Her conscious Boychild facilitates the caring of her subconscious Girlchild, and she seeks to illumine all to the problems that are created when people and society avoid personal giving and personal responsibility. She has earned her stripes by transcending difficult personal circumstances against all odds. She is an example of someone who works to unfold all four loving archetypes at the conscious level by continuously striving to overcome her limitations. That is her magic.

Boy-Girls are extremely motivated and earnest. Even though most Boy-Girls want to be in charge, they will easily give their authority and leadership to another, so long as the person in charge stays in line. But if their leader abuses power in any way, it becomes very difficult to keep their support.

Boy-Girls will work day and night for you as long as you treat them right and as long as they feel the cause you are working for is righteous. When they are on your team and functioning at their best, they will do a good job every time. Their loyalty and dedication can really pull things off. The challenge they bring to others is that they tend to behave in an all-or-nothing way and want things done yesterday. They become easily bored and need continuous stimulation to keep their attention focused and their interest from fading.

Subconscious Girlchild genuinely cares for others and wants to convert them to a better place. Meanwhile, conscious Boychild wants people to rally around him, following his lead. He gets so excited about whatever new cause, whim or agenda he has drummed up to convert people to a better place that he cannot slow down. He wants to save people, usually in spite of themselves, and when he does not get his way, subconscious Girlchild pouts.

Boy-Girls love crusades and want everybody to see as they see, to believe as they believe, to like what they like and to join their happy team under their direction. Television personality, Frasier, is another wonderful example of this pattern. Like Lucy before him, Frasier makes America laugh each night by playing out Boy-Girl's psychology to excess.

Frasier is a psychologist who hosts a Seattle radio talk show. He lives to tell people how to improve their lives by following his directives. Even though he cares about his listeners, what he cares most about is his Boychild ego, which gets easily ruffled and sends his Girlchild sulking in self-reflecting misery.

Like all Boy-Girls, Frasier is most thrilled when he succeeds in getting others to follow in his footsteps. In one episode, for instance, Frasier revels in the fact that his new boss asks him to be his mentor in how to dress, eat, decorate his apartment and live in style—until things take an unexpected turn. Any circumstance where others do not acquiesce to his better judgment sends a devastating, albeit humorous, blow to his ego, which keeps his audience laughing. Eventually, he always comes around through a grumpy process of self-realization, which forces him to practice the enlightenment that he preaches on his radio show.

Boy-Girls live to bring their realizations into the world. They can be fiery preachers and evangelists. Like anyone with a strong Girlchild archetype, they are often very much in touch with heaven. Boychild knows how to capture the moment and Girlchild knows how to access the Holy Spirit. Foursquare Gospel evangelist, Aimee Semple McPherson, is a classic example of a Boy-Girl type who took America by storm in the 1930s, converting thousands with her dramatic Boychild stage presence and her subconscious welling up of Holy Spirit energy.

Boy-Girls can also make people uncomfortable because they are like a wild card that cannot be controlled. Take the classic story of *The Emperor's New Clothes*. People are sitting in the emperor's court. The emperor is getting ready to be dressed, but his fine Chinese silk robe is lost, and the courtiers know their heads are going to roll. They open a fancy box and pull out a shimmering, sheer robe that only an emperor could wear. "Is not it delicate?" they tell him. "You cannot even feel your arm going into the sleeve."

"Yes, yes, it is fabulous," he says and he walks up to his throne. "My wonderful new robe," he says to the crowd. "The finest silk, you can barely see it." Everyone knows there's no robe but they cheer anyway. Only the Boy-Girl in the front row shouts, "Hey, the emperor has no clothes!"

With their double child energy, Boy-Girls lack a certain adult composure and can become untethered like a helium balloon. As a result, many people criticize them as unstable and they, in turn, tend to criticize themselves. Boychild is always searching for hints of criticism in the face of whomever he talks to or happens to walk by. He picks up strong visual cues, like other people's body language, to determine where he stands in the game. Meanwhile, Girlchild extends an antenna, a hyper-sensitive radar, that can sense criticism two hundred and fifty yards away.

Relationships with Boy-Girls can be wonderful, but when they go sour, things can get very ugly. When this happens, it is best not to take the situation personally and understand that the china of Boy-Girls' sensitivity was knocked over, setting off an alarm. Even if the Boy-Girls were not personally offended, someone or something they were in support of was, which detonated their subconscious Girlchild victim pattern.

Boy-Girls wear their feelings on their coat sleeve. You never have to ask them, "Gee, how are you feeling today?" because it is obvious. They often succumb to an aggressive victim pattern. Girlchild gets hurt or upset about something: "You did this to me!" And Boychild becomes aggressive to rectify the situation. Any time Girlchild feels victimized, Boychild believes he has every right to control others through whatever aggressive tactic that is necessary.

Boy-Girls' sense of victimization, deeply registered in the subconscious, is always anchored in a past injury that was very real. It is never a random, perchance reaction. When we work with a Boy-Girl, we need to remember that their aggressive victim pattern is not personally directed at us but rather at those who first injured them. If we say, "That person's a jerk," we only further confirm their grievance.

When Boy-Girls are not hurt by someone externally, they tend to persecute themselves. In this case, Boychild denigrates subconscious Girlchild, because he thinks she makes him gutless and hampers his success with her unpredictable ways (even though it is never really so.) Boychild moves quickly, with lightning and thunder, and ends up dragging Girlchild behind him in the mud when she cannot keep up. He wants to be the only champion and cannot let Girlchild shine, because that would be competition. If by accident she expresses herself in a way

that looks good, he tends to take credit for her accomplishments.

In order to help Boy-Girls, we need to be adult and see them for who they are, beyond their aggressive victim pattern. It is crucial for us to understand that the double-child types dwell in the moment more than anyone else. Like a painter who gets lost in his canvas, Boy-Girls tend to get lost in the moment. A moment, for them, turns into eternity. When the moment is beautiful, they are transported and enthralled. When it is bad, Boychild rebels. He does not want that moment and somebody's got to pay. In joyful events, Boy-Girls beam with light. When life disappoints them, they become lead-heavy and toxic. Boychild will revolve the offending situation over and over in an attempt to gain control, which only further prolongs the agony.

Boy-Girls must learn to distance themselves from the immediate now. When things seem unbearable, we can remind them, "This is how it is right now. This is not necessarily how it will be ten minutes from now." We can provide them with Loving Mother explanations, teaching their Boychild which way to go and reassuring their Girlchild of her worth.

It is important for Boy-Girls to know that we are there for them, that we hear what they are saying and that we are not denying them or what they are saying. Otherwise, we may break their trust and, once that trust is broken, it is very difficult to get back. To keep their trust, we must always go the extra mile and let them know what we are about and what our intentions are.

The minute we tell Boy-Girls how to transcend their negative pattern, they get very excited and want to heroically do it right away. The only problem is that when, in good intention, they bite off more than they can chew, they tend to blame the other person. If Boy-Girls are willing to persist, to unfold the adult presence of their superconscious archetype and not give in to their childish aggressive victim pattern, they can, in time, succeed in building solid and fulfilling relationships with people who will appreciate all of the talent and goodwill they bring to the world.

From Childhood to Adulthood

People who have subconscious Girlchild often experience some kind of abandonment, lack of nurturing or aggression in childhood. Later in life, they tend to compensate by becoming addicted to eating, shopping, working, relationships, sex, alcohol or drugs—anything that will satisfy their subconscious urge for Mother attention.

As they transit to Boychild, this type becomes more aggressive to gain control over their lives. Their Boychild starts to figure out that every time Girlchild comes out, people either are very sweet to them or take advantage of them. Then they begin to treat people accordingly. Those who favor them receive consideration and amiability; those who do not are met with aggression and control.

The transition from Girlchild to Boychild is not always unpleasant, because they shed their vulnerability and become more dexterous in social situations. Sometimes the shift can be extreme—from a contained, docile child to an overactive, off-the-wall teenager who engages in all kinds of wild and crazy activities. If the behavior draws more alienation than approval from their peers, Girlchild suffers and Boychild compensates by rebelling even more. A good mentor or source of inspiration can help Boy-Girls weather this storm and develop the depth of character they will be able to draw from for the rest of their life.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Boy-Girls have double-child primary archetypes, so it is especially important for them to access the adult qualities of their superconscious and unconscious archetypes. They can either have a superconscious Father and an unconscious Mother placement or vice-versa. Finding the placement of these two archetypes offers greater insight into their behavior.

Boy-Girl with Superconscious Father and Unconscious Mother

Superconscious	Father
Conscious	Boychild
Subconscious	Girlchild
Unconscious	Mother

Boy-Girls with a Father archetype in the superconscious seek to pull down an empirical, practical, blueprint through their connection with superconscious Father, so Boychild can get the word on what must be done. With Mother in the unconscious, they look outside of themselves for someone with a strong Mother archetype to help them flush out Father's blueprint by filling in the "who, what, where, when and why" coordinate points. Then, they check whether that Mother wisdom is valid through their subconscious Girlchild intuition.

They revel in discipline and can be quite blunt. They look to God as a strict, disciplinarian energy or figure and often tie themselves to powerful people, who represent the law for them.

They do not have much patience for Girlchild, even though they use her as a secret "grid" decoder because they know she is in touch with the hidden side of Father's blueprint.

When Boychild is ready to charge into the fray, Girlchild hesitates. She might say something like, "Let's make sure we squeeze lots of orange juice before we go." Boychild gets frustrated because he can't figure her out. "Wait a minute," he says, "I'm aspiring to finish the job Father gave me to do. I don't need orange juice." And this becomes the dividing point between what the person thinks and feels.

To overcome this challenge, these Boy-Girls must keep their Boychild in check and stop using Girlchild as a mere psychic connection. They must also learn to discern between Loving and Unloving Father behavior. Otherwise, Unloving Father's criticism will reinforce Unloved Boychild's belief that subconscious Girlchild is a liability and the two will team up to blame her for being the one who makes them "weak in the middle."

It is hard for Boy-Girls with superconscious Father to face their own disrespect for Girlchild. They do not see that the criticism they dish out on themselves becomes a magnet for others to do the same. They prefer to focus on how other people injure them. Their rejection of unconscious Mother makes it difficult for them to be truly personal with people, even though they might appear that way in a public forum. They continuously attract into their lives those who represent unconscious Unloving Mother and one way or another, abandon them.

In private, they tend to reject anyone or anything too personal that comes to them, which deprives them of the feedback they need to succeed. When they learn to reconcile with the Loving Mother, they are able to open up to intimate exchanges with others and benefit from those relationships.

All of this has to change before these Boy-Girls can download the presence of the Loving Father. The Loving Father demands respect for Girlchild. He will not allow Boychild to paint her as the one responsible for his abandonment and loss of connection with Mother, or as someone who fouls Father's blueprint

To honor their Loved Girlchild, Boy-Girls with superconscious Father and unconscious Mother must reconcile themselves with the Loving Mother who teaches "who, what, where, when and why" Girlchild is an asset. As they absorb this wisdom, they will draw the Loving Father to them, along with the blueprint that will unlock their Loved Boychild's success.

Boy-Girl with Superconscious Mother and Unconscious Father

Superconscious	Mother
Conscious	Boychild
Subconscious	Girlchild
Unconscious	Father

Boy-Girls with superconscious Mother and unconscious Father derive their greatest joy from attaining Loving Mother's wisdom. They tune into the "who, what, where, when and why" of things and convert others to their inspiration. They look to God as a wonderful, all-encompassing, unconditional love and seek intimacy from that perspective.

Father in the unconscious makes them unorthodox and more rebellious. They are always avoiding the law and have a hard time functioning within a strong parameter of expectations and rules. Sometimes, they take up issue with superconscious Loving Mother, who tells them, "We have to obey Loving Father's rules, if we are to be successful."

When someone reflects their superconscious archetype—nurturing, guiding and loving them unconditionally, their allegiance is eternal. If, however, somebody embodies their unconscious archetype and becomes even a little critical of them or imposes strong rules upon them, they become hypersensitive and tend to overreact, until they learn to become more impersonal.

People with this pattern must come to peace with the Loving Father, because they need him to protect their creativity from other people's criticism. The Loving Father will help them create a healthy definition of self. Otherwise, they will be defined by others, who will not take the time to appreciate who they are or the gifts that they bring.

In order to become one with the Loving Father, they must honor the principles he stands for. Conscious Boychild must come into alignment with the Loving Father's will. He must learn to honor Girlchild for more than her ability to read other people's hidden intent. He must stop seeing superconscious Mother as the "milk cow of God" that he should be able to milk anytime he wants, and respect her wisdom when she tells him, "We have to obey Loving Father's rules, if we are to be successful."

When the Loving Father starts to appear in their life, Boy-Girls with superconscious Mother may initially feel like they are losing out on what they want, because the Loving Father limits how much Mother energy they can lawfully have. He tells them, "You can only take from

the Mother what is rightfully yours."

Subconscious Girlchild has less difficulty accepting Father's parameter than conscious Boychild. She finds herself happy with what she gets, whereas Unloved Boychild wants more. He condemns Girlchild's compliance as "settling-for-less, pathetic behavior." To come to terms with this, these Boy-Girls must defeat Unloved Boychild's agenda that says they are entitled to take Mother by force, and work through any fears that God will not show up for them and that they will be destitute.

These Boy-Girls can start aspiring to Father by activating a superconscious connection. This can be done by giving Loving Father affirmations, like, for example "I AM my Loving Father," or "I and my Father are one." Once they experience the superconscious union of the Loving Father and the Loving Mother, they will find renewed strength, ability and maturity. They will become more impersonal about Boychild's excessive wanting and withhold immediate gratification for a long-term gain. Girlchild's martyr mechanism will also be subsumed into their newfound ability to set oneself aside for a greater good.

With their Loving Father on board, the energy they formerly spent on selfish pursuits is channeled into genuine service to life. Boychild becomes more heroic. Girlchild's caring mechanism blossoms to a place of exalted intuition that lifts people up and that Boychild can champion. In the process, one discovers that it is more blessed to give than to receive.

The more these Boy-Girls self-empty, the more they are filled. Instead of pursuing superconscious Mother to satisfy a personal void, they become just stewards of her energy. Her nurturing wisdom flows through them to bless life, and they open to the bliss of the psalmist who says, "My cup runneth over."

Family Myths

Just as Boy-Girls are influenced by their superconscious and unconscious archetypes, so are they influenced by their family myths.

Boy-Girl with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Boychild
Family	,
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild

Boy-Girls with a Boychild family myth are extremely creative. They have been taught to interface through Boychild in a tough way, but the energy they project comes back to land on their subconscious Girlchild sensitivity.

Like all Boy-Girls, they are hyper-vigilant about being victimized and criticized and become aggressive when that happens. With a Boychild myth, they have even less compunction about how they react. Because of this, they end up having trouble in social situations. They are often put-down by authority figures within a group, for example, because they do not have the adult reserve to be quiet about what they have seen. When they speak out loudly against what they consider wrong, the authority who is looking to maintain the status quo one way or the other exiles them from the group by telling them that they are wacky, unpredictable or rabble-rousing. To survive, these Boy-Girls need to learn to resist the urge to blurt everything that would come out of their mouths, because they tend to offend others in spite of themselves.

To resolve their tendency for making social faux pas, Boy-Girls with a Boychild myth must strive to consciously hone the loving qualities of their superconscious and unconscious adult archetypes without crunching their child self or sacrificing their creativity.

Boy-Girl with a Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Boychild
Family	"
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild

Boy-Girls who have a Mother myth are much more sophisticated in social situations and can move into a position of prestige. They also tend to bend to authority rather than resist it. Unlike Boy-Girls with a Boychild myth, they know how to be diplomatic, because they have the ability to interface in an adult way. They can be great teachers and are always looking for an audience that will honor their message.

When they were children, they interpreted their family aloofness as a criticism of their Girlchild and responded by downplaying her presence. As adults, they continue to disown their Girlchild to avoid appearing weak. This makes them less sensitive to other people's needs and less aware of when they hurt others' feelings. Still, this strategy does not preclude aggressive behavior from others, who eventually detect their hidden Girlchild vulnerability.

Nevertheless, their Mother myth is a blessing that allows them to be composed and adult around other people, to be shock absorbers in difficult situations and to hold a group together.

Boy-Girl with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Boychild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild

Boy-Girls with a Girlchild family myth learn to deal with enormous chaos in their lives. They tend to be put down by others and labeled as odd people. From the time they were teenagers, they decided there was no way to fight the oddness of their family myth, so they played it out, sometimes to extremes. It is as if their conscious Boychild were saying, "If we're going to be looked upon as weird, we're going to show you what weird is."

On a positive note, they can really tune in to other people's needs and transfer their creativity and spiritual connection to others. They also have the potential to be gifted artists like Van Gogh, but they must learn to resist the urge to mail their ear to would-be girlfriends!

Boy-Girl with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Boychild
Family	·
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild

Conscious Boychild and subconscious Girlchild is a creative combination with enormous potential that can be used for good or for ill. A Father socialization pattern would only amplify this potential. With Unloving Father, Boy-Girls would have an extreme need to dominate others in order to stifle any perceived criticism of their Girlchild. With a Loving Father code of conduct, they would feel completely safe to launch their inspiration and perform great works. An example of Boy-Girl creativity protected by Loving Father parameters is that of Russian painter, Nicholas Roerich, who established an international treaty to safeguard works of art and sites of cultural and historical interest from the ravages of war.

A Summary of Boy-Girl Behavioral Patterns

- ~Boy-Girls are very energetic and extremely creative.
- ~They are always looking to help the underdog and love crusades.
- ~Their loyalty and dedication pulls things off, but they tend to be all-or-nothing and want everything done right away.
- ~They are not easily controlled. Others may put them down as being unstable, while still making use of their talents.
- ~Boy-Girls wear their feelings on their coat sleeve and sometimes succumb to an aggressive victim pattern.
- ~They tend to dwell in the moment.

A Boy-Girl Byword

Sincerity is the way of Heaven. \sim *Mencius*

CHAPTER 12

The Stoics

The Conscious Boychild, Subconscious Father Pattern

Valor is stability, not of legs and arms, but of courage and the soul. ~Michel de Montaigne

People with a dominant conscious Boychild and subconscious Father (Boy-Father) pattern are rare. They have active, can-do energy at the conscious level, coupled with a forceful directive pattern in the subconscious. They can conquer extreme challenges and often end up in military or law enforcement work, where guns are involved. They display power combined with action. They are very rough-and-ready and know how to get the job done. They seek to find out how everything works and can take things apart with great detachment.

Boy-Fathers have a lot of personal magnetism and look very bright and shiny to others, but behind their social front, we find a pillar of iron impersonality. People can get along with them extremely well, because they do not seem to carry a lot of emotional baggage. They are stoic, take things as they come and think that whatever is happening to them is just the way things are. Boy-Fathers can also be politically savvy. Even though they have an enormous desire to lead the pack, they are willing to be good followers.

Boy-Fathers are great heroes in any crisis. They are the survivors who help others out of difficult situations. They can see beyond the "groupthink" and usually do not land in the same trap as everyone else. When push comes to shove and everybody's in a panic because the room

is on fire and the emergency door won't open, they calmly work things out and remember to push the right button.

Boy-Fathers shine in the thick of the fight, but much like Winston Churchill, they sometimes feel as if they have no place to go when the battle is over. During World War II, Churchill was irreplaceable for the defense of England, but once peacetime came, he was voted out by the very people whose lives he had championed in their darkest hour.

Boy-Fathers have an Achilles heel, their lack of emotional intelligence. They have no primary feminine archetypes and need to cultivate wisdom (Loving Mother) and caring (Loved Girlchild). Instead, they often prefer to lean toward orthodoxy, toward hard and fast rules that are empirically obvious, and frown upon Girlchild intuition. They are more accepting of Mother, because they know she is an inventory of data they can use but do not always respect her.

When Boy-Fathers do not take into account the impact their words, feelings, actions and agendas have on the people around them, they shut down their feedback loop and make costly mistakes, even though they believe they are only calling a spade a spade. This lack of emotional intelligence and the fallout that ensues was seen in the life of late night comedian David Letterman, a Boy-Father who has had to apologize repeatedly for jokes and actions that became public and were in poor taste.

Caroline knows a Boy-Father who runs a company. He has little sympathy for himself or others, and his subconscious Father gives him a towering perfectionist urge that he has to live up to, no matter what. When he comes into contact with somebody who is tired, forgot something or made a mistake, he cannot fathom it. After all, how could anyone possibly want a day off?

Boy-Fathers' drive for perfection can destroy group morale and end up in mediocrity. If they treat people as paid robots, they may achieve mechanical perfection but will never experience creative transcendence.

Part of the reason Boy-Fathers have such a tough underbelly is that they usually come from families where personal care and intimacy was supplanted by rules. Their early childhood training was very demanding, almost military-like, and they often treat others like they were treated. When someone appears weak, they wonder what is wrong with that person.

They tend to forget how difficult things really were during their early years and live to prove that they have no affliction. The chance of finding a Boy-Father in a self-help therapy group or a counseling session, where they might be analyzed or assessed, is very slim. The message they send is that life is great and that they have no problems. This can be very attractive to others and greatly enhances their public image. Nevertheless, despite all appearances, Boy-Fathers tend to suffer from a deep subconscious pattern of self-criticism that was generated in childhood.

Self-criticism is a great vulnerability. It leads Boy-Fathers to shoot themselves in the foot by criticizing others with the same level of criticism they reserve for themselves. Oftentimes, they can get pulled into very difficult, abusive relationships that go on for years. They are used to toughing it out and become desensitized. They may think it is normal to relate like that or think they deserve to be treated harshly.

Boy-Fathers put up with a lot, but when someone gets on their bad side, they may "erase" that person out of their lives just like they erased their own childhood pain. Once you have been erased, they will not acknowledge your presence, even if you greet them in a doorway.

Boy-Fathers' subconscious self-criticism can sabotage their ability to lead others. Every group subconsciously hunts for the leader's weakness. In the case of Boy-Father, when the honeymoon is over, the collective subconscious starts to hone in on Boy-Father's weak link, especially when conscious Boychild forgets to think before he says or does something and allows subconscious Father's criticism to show through. Then the group starts to affirm what Boy-Father's internal criticism is saying and eats him up. That is why, for the most part, Boy-Fathers only succeed in creating small fiefdoms of control, even though subconscious Father relates to authority as though it were his right to rule.

When Boy-Fathers do succeed in rising to power and use this power for wrong, they can become ruthless and show no compunction. Colonel Kurtz, Marlon Brando's character in the 1979 motion picture

Apocalypse Now, is a classic example of a Boy-Father who shoots himself in the foot by becoming power-mad.

Orson Wells was a Boy-Father, and his 1941 motion picture, Citizen Kane, is another example of how Boy-Fathers can ultimately undermine themselves after they rise to power.

When Kane, the main character, was a child, he loved to ride down the snow-sloped hills on "Rosebud," his wooden sled. Rosebud meant everything to him—a reprieve from a harsh environment and his only way to be a child. Kane's father thought this was foolish and burned the sled, smashing his son's hopes, dreams and innocence. From that point forward, the expectations Kane received from his Father became part of his own subconscious Father mechanism and as his life progressed, he began to outpicture the same destructivity. Kane became the hardened Boychild who has an enormous desire to control others, backed by an incessant subconscious Father drive to dominate.

Like many Boy-Fathers, Kane is tyrannical with himself and others. He lives out a miserable life where power and wealth supplant love and intimacy. His days end in Xanadu, a huge luxurious estate. In his final moments, Kane watches an overturned globe with snowflakes whirling and gasps, "Rosebud." He realizes that all that he has obtained in life means nothing, that all he ever wanted was his Rosebud, and that he has shamed himself to forsake what was dearest to his heart, as his own father trained him.

Unlike Kane, Boy-Fathers who become the Loving Father in action can surmount these difficulties. The Loving Father's impersonality wards off Unloving Father's criticism from within and without. Those who abide within his circle of protection can ultimately find themselves impervious to condemnation. The more Boy-Fathers express this "I and my Father are one" consciousness, the more unstoppable they become in doing what is right for themselves and for others, free from any outside interference.

In most cases, Boy-Fathers genuinely do try to make correct choices and do right by others because of the strong rules inculcated into them as children. They strive to excel in life, even though the process may be slow and wrought with trial and error.

Behind every successful Boy-Father who means well is a loving, supportive and nurturing spouse or parent. Even though Boy-Fathers can be very intense and aggressive, surprisingly, when they come home, take their guns off, hang them up on the door and go into the bedroom, their spouse is usually the boss. If they are not married, their mother usually plays that role.

The best way to cultivate a relationship with a Boy-Father is to provide much-needed Loving Mother and Loved Girlchild support. Behind their rough exterior, Boy-Fathers long for intimacy, even though they do not think they need it. They do not realize how starved they are for affection, because they are so used to depriving themselves of it. In turn, Boy-Fathers must be careful not to bite the hand that feeds them by criticizing or overly dominating those who would care for them.

Then, even though Boy-Fathers may not express their gratitude in an open way, their willingness to stand by their loved ones through thick and thin, without requiring a great deal of attention, will speak for itself.

Boy-Fathers must learn to forsake subconscious Father's unloving coping mechanisms and intentionally aspire to the Loving Father. This takes more effort and also yields far greater rewards.

Subconscious Father is arbitrary and wills to dominate. His rules incorporate a certain amount of personal bias. Families that stimulate a subconscious Father pattern in a child tend to idolize one of their own—oftentimes the parent who is harshest with the child—as someone beyond reproach. That favoritism is transmitted to the child and makes Boy-Fathers vulnerable.

Later in life, when someone comes along who mirrors the family's favored person, Boy-Fathers are caught off guard. They have a hard time saying no to someone who behaves like the parent who originally corralled them and impinged upon their freedom. They may give away their life's work, the farm or the empire they spent years to build in one foul sweep, because the person seemed so righteous and because subconsciously, they were still trying to get love and approval from the transgressor on which their parent was projected.

This vulnerability dissipates as Boy-Fathers strive to replace

Unloving Father subconscious programs with a conscious effort to anchor their Loving Father archetype. The Loving Father's impersonality wards off Unloving Father's criticism from within and without. The more Boy-Fathers express this "I and my Loving Father are one" consciousness, the more unstoppable they become in doing what is right for themselves and for others, free from any outside interference.

Boy-Fathers will also get an edge on life when they learn to appreciate Girlchild, who can help them discern between Loving and Unloving Father, and between their subconscious Father momentums and a true application to the Loving Father.

Solutions from the Loving Father far surpass anything subconscious Father would suggest, protecting Boy-Fathers from shooting themselves in the foot and giving them the objectivity and the impersonality they need to function in an optimal way.

From Childhood to Adulthood

When a person starts life with subconscious Father, their family is very much into rules, into setting up guidelines for the child to follow. They are expected to take up responsibility and the love they receive is conditional—they must do what they are told. When the children make a mistake, one of the parents may severely discipline them on the letter of the law.

Later in life, Boy-Fathers choose to forget the excessive demands placed upon them as children, along with any pain that resulted from severe discipline. When asked, they will say their childhood was wonderful, because to them, it started when they were fifteen. If you remind them that when they were little, Dad used to hit them hard on the head or Mom never dressed them warmly enough when they went outside, they will tell you that was nothing. Even extreme discipline becomes glorified.

At puberty, Boychild starts to challenge his internal criticism. He takes control and decides to forget his childhood injuries. He realizes

that if he turns off the volume on his emotions and refuses to give them any power, they will no longer exist, so he completely walls himself off and denies his pain. In doing so, Boy-Fathers can no longer deeply access their feelings, which are sealed over with several layers of concrete, but succeed in leading fairly normal, contented lives.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Boy-Fathers have double masculine primary archetypes so it is especially important for them to access their feminine superconscious and unconscious archetypes in order to bring balance to their lives. They can have either a superconscious Mother and an unconscious Girlchild or vice-versa. Finding the placement of these two archetypes offers greater insight into their behavior.

Boy-Father with Superconscious Mother and Unconscious Girlchild

Superconscious	Mother
Conscious	Boychild
- 1	
Subconscious	Father

Boy-Fathers with superconscious Mother and unconscious Girlchild feel they have a right to be in charge, because they are tough.

They are always seeking the all-encompassing, unconditional love of their superconscious Loving Mother and continually try to milk the Mother energy out of whatever situation they are in. Mother also supplies them with the "who, what, where, when and why," which they know makes them successful.

These Boy-Fathers crown early in their worldly competence. They find success in the world but often have a great deal of trouble pursuing spiritual self-transcendence. They also lack emotional intelligence and tend to develop codependent relationships with people who have strong Mother. This can make them vulnerable to people who would take advantage of their longing to be mothered. They must be careful not to idolize those who are extremely aloof by pursuing the so-called "pearls of wisdom" that drop from their mouths. They must guard themselves from the smother-mother types who lead them astray by pandering to their self-infatuation, like yes-men who destroy a company by tweaking data to conform to what the boss wants.

Because they have unconscious Girlchild, the last thing these Boy-Fathers want to encounter is Girlchild, whom they judge as whiny, stupid and worthless. When other people behave in a Girlchild way, these Boy-Fathers can become very irritated, because they have completely cut themselves off from this aspect of themselves. They project the vulnerability of their unconscious Girlchild onto other people and hire creative Girlchild types to carry their emotional cargo and take the fall for them. Moving against Girlchild, however, does not serve them. They need her finesse and intuition and must learn to honor her feminine presence.

Once these Boy-Fathers develop a codependent relationship with superconscious Mother as a divine cornucopia "up there," it becomes difficult for them to perceive a need for developing a connection to the Loving Father. To anchor the Loving Father in their world, they must come to terms with the fact that real success goes beyond material success. They must aspire to a more noble code of conduct than what subconscious Father would espouse to fulfill his agenda. Conscious Boychild must also learn to embrace the caring side of self, which is Girlchild in the unconscious.

When these Boy-Fathers learn to appreciate their Loved Girlchild through a Loving Father framework, they will find real happiness and sustain authentic, intimate, loving relationships.

Boy-Father with Superconscious Girlchild and Unconscious Mother

Superconscious	Girlchild
Conscious	Boychild
Subconscious	Father
Unconscious	Mother

Boy-Fathers with superconscious Girlchild and unconscious Mother are less likely to get their way with the world than the previous type, but they are also less likely to fall on the sword of material avarice. Through their aspiration for Girlchild, they are more open to psychological principles and also experience, in rare moments, a spiritual connection that transcends the ordinary. This often coincides with deep-felt patriotism standing before a flag, where they intuit and answer to an inner mystical awareness.

All Boy-Fathers endure tough early years. Unconscious Mother indicates these Boy-Fathers were abandoned in some way and left alone to pull it together. Later in life, their subconscious criticism of Mother prevents them from fully materializing the Girlchild mysteries they seek.

Even though they aspire to Girlchild, they often have conflicting feelings and a limited understanding about her. That is because during their childhood training, they were not allowed to wear their Girlchild archetype. Any Girlchild behavior likely drew a severe reprimand from a parent or an authority figure. Having disowned Mother, it becomes harder for them to see Girlchild holistically through Mother's "who, what, where, when and why." Conscious Boychild tends to fill in the gaps by trying to grab the gist of what Girlchild is about and ends up idolizing her as some exotic magic.

If they could, they would take heaven by force and are not above using chemicals, drugs and mechanical devices to get their way. They

want divine intimacy without having to learn the lessons of life that Mother brings.

They frantically search for the "ghost in the machine" but reject every attempt to delineate the "who, what, where, when and why" explanation that "pencil-necked, pointy-headed intellectuals" would exact from them. Instead of looking for miracles to pull them out of difficult entanglements, they must find self-discipline and go through the Loving Mother steps, so they can find a way out on their own.

Confusing respect for Girlchild with idolatry, they become vulnerable to the flattery and superficiality of snake oil salesmen and charlatans who give them a false Girlchild thrill. Their Boychild's appeal for excessive Girlchild drama also robs these Boy-Fathers of authentic relationships. In the end, they must learn that seemingly sincere paid mourners at their deathbed are no substitute for loved ones who will stand by you through thick and thin.

The more these Boy-Fathers learn to appreciate their Loving Mother archetype, the more they will be able to understand Girlchild for who she really is and find renewed access to their Loving Father.

Family Myths

Boy-Fathers are more influenced by their family myth than people with other patterns. They can appear radically different when their family myths vary.

Boy-Father with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Boychild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Father

Boy-Fathers with a Boychild family myth are hardworking and competitive. They can find it difficult to gather a group of supportive individuals to help carry out their ambitions, but they often use money as a substitute for loyalty. They initially come off as shiny, likable people, but their double Boychild energy can eventually put people off. Their Boychild drive is quite aggressive and direct, even though these Boy-Fathers believe they are only "telling it as it is." Coupled with a subconscious masculine energy, it is very hard for them to sustain any level of intimacy. They tend not to get along well with people and often end up alone.

They usually acquire a lot of money from hard work, inheritance or other means and tend to become more and more stingy and eccentric in old age. Like Ebenezer Scrooge, in *A Christmas Carol* by Charles Dickens, they may end up living out their lives in solitude, which fulfills their hidden Girlchild victim pattern.

Boy-Fathers with a Boychild myth must remember the maxim, "If you live by the sword, you die by the sword." Otherwise, their triple masculine output and their thrust for control, dominance and keeping order can get the best of them. In their push to carry out subconscious Father's will, they become overly aggressive, thinking might makes right, and shoot themselves in the foot. They really need to learn the lesson that you must "do unto others as you would have them do unto you."

Boy-Father with a Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Boychild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Father

Boy-Fathers with a Mother family myth are blessed, because they are trained to socialize with dignity and composure through a very feminine and personal presence. Their socialization pattern helps them become very successful in life. Their Mother myth buffers Boychild's mental aggressiveness and makes Father's plans more attractive to others. When Unloving Mother is activated, they become more aloof or distant. This makes it harder for them to carry out their plans, although their adult sophistication still gains respect from others.

Boy-Father with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Boychild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Father

Boy-Fathers with a Girlchild family myth are under great duress. The grand agendas of subconscious Father, supercharged by the drive of conscious Boychild, run full tilt into the quicksand of their Girlchild family myth. It is like having a superstock race car on a tiny island where the speed limit is five miles per hour, and the journey so short it would be better to walk.

Most of the people who have this pattern are hampered by it. They find it hard to survive and be competent in life. Those who are most besieged may end up in a place of care, be it incarceration or institution-alization. Those who succeed in managing and transcending this archetypal pattern will be seen as those who can "walk on water."

Boy-Father with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Boychild
Family	,
Myth	Subconscious Father
_	

Boy-Fathers are challenged by their double masculine archetypal pattern and subconscious Father criticism. Adding a Father socialization pattern on top of this would be extremely stifling, and the individual would likely react by completely surrendering to the lusts of power and control. To resist misusing the extra power that a Father myth brings would require Herculean strength. Those who succeed would socialize through the Loving Father and consecrate their power to overturn tyranny and uplift humanity, rather than to dominate others.

A Summary of Boy-Father Behavioral Patterns

- ~Boy-Fathers have a shiny, magnetic presence.
- \sim They are hardworking, rough-and-ready individuals who conquer difficult challenges.
- \sim They are great heroes in any crisis and shine in the thick of the fight.
- $\sim\!$ They tend to have a harsh childhood but usually do not remember it.
- ~They can sabotage themselves through self-criticism and by not caring enough about other people's feelings.
- ~Boy-Fathers lean toward orthodoxy and toward hard and fast rules. They can be relentless.

A Boy-Father Byword

Real love is a permanently self-enlarging experience.

~M. Scott Peck

CHAPTER 13

The Analysts

The Conscious Mother, Subconscious Boychild Pattern

Problems cannot be solved by the same level of thinking that created them. ~Albert Einstein

People who have a dominant conscious Mother and subconscious Boychild (Mother-Boy) pattern rely on the combined strength of conscious wisdom and nurturance with subconscious action and capability. Like Boy-Mothers, Mother-Boys appear complete unto themselves. Their Mother archetype provides the wisdom their Boychild seeks, and Boychild supplies the action principle that archetypal Mother innately lacks.

Mother-Boys seek to find the mystery of life by unfolding wisdom. They have technical understanding, mathematical awareness and are analytical and precise. They often become involved in scientific, analytical or structural endeavors and want to share their findings. They like to teach and can bury others with their facts and empirical logic.

They tend to dominate events by knowing more than anybody else about what is going on. They can also be extremely good salesmen, because they can capture a person's interest through the sheer amount of information they have.

Mother-Boys are essential on any team, because they are effective organizers, will loyally and tirelessly serve to the end and can accomplish great things. They can be counted on to be shock absorbers in any situation—to be moderators in a group, to reduce the potential of a

volatile and negative outcome and to keep it together in clutch times. They become the mortar between the bricks and the buffer between the jolts.

Mother-Boys thrive on situations where they can rule from both their adult mind and their visceral Boychild gut instinct. When the going gets tough, when all of the conscious Girlchild types are ready to crawl under the table and all of the conscious Boychild types are getting ready to punch, Mother-Boys can remain adult—poised, calm and collected—and pull through. They have the endurance to carry a project to the end. Even in a long business meeting when everyone is ready to pass out from exhaustion, they keep plugging through the agenda like an Energizer bunny, saying, "Now, item fourteen...."

They do not like being stuck in a back room and usually end up in front-line positions where, ironically, they help others rise to power but do not seek a supreme position of authority for themselves. Even when they have the most competence, they still prefer to let somebody else lead. A lot of Mother-Boys end up either as executive secretaries to the CEOs or as vice-presidents. In a sense, they are always at the wedding as the bridesmaid, never the bride. This means others can access all of their ability, wisdom and strength without worrying about competition.

There are exceptions. George Washington was probably a Mother-Boy. The rough-and-tumble nature of his subconscious Boychild bubbled under all of his mature, well-thought-out actions. He was intellectual enough to partake in British parliamentary procedures but still had the Boychild gumption to take action when he realized his countrymen were being abused and treated as third-class citizens. It took time to elicit a martial response from him, but when his Loving Mother had assembled enough facts, his Boychild moved with assuredness, never looking back.

This was also true of Abraham Lincoln, who probably had the same pattern of behavior. Lincoln's conscious Mother archetype gave him the maturity to be steadfast in the face of adversity, so his subconscious Boychild would keep on keeping on. Nobody thought he would amount to anything. He even went bankrupt several times but never stopped studying to prepare himself for the day he might be called upon for

greater service. When he found the right cause, he persevered unto the end, guiding America through the civil war and abolishing slavery.

Since Mother-Boys have learned to handle their emotions in childhood, they expect everybody else to do so. When they come across someone with a dominant child archetype who seems out-of-control emotionally, they think, "Here's somebody who needs to be straightened out," and they relegate that person into the "need to be corrected" bin for an indefinite period of time.

This is especially tricky when Mother-Boys try to correct their boss, often in spite of themselves. Brian once witnessed a situation where Patrick, a Mother-Boy, locked horns with Jennifer, his superior, because he felt compelled to correct her. Patrick said, "Well, the problem with what you're doing is that you're doing it wrong," which didn't go over very well. "What! How dare you tell me I'm doing this in error!" said Jennifer. "I'm the specialist in this field and I know what's right!" Consciously, all Patrick was looking for was acknowledgment of his authority and expertise, but Jennifer interpreted this as a take-over maneuver.

Mother-Boys look for someone they trust to help them see where their Boychild is misbehaving. Then, if their trust is abused, they start rejecting outside feedback and bulldoze their way through life. In the worst-case scenario, they may become rageaholics—mentally aloof and emotionally ruthless—especially if as children, they learned to deal with their emotions by becoming angry.

The best thing for Mother-Boys is to activate their Loving Father archetype and embrace his code of conduct, so subconscious Boychild does not get out of hand. Mother-Boys have the innate maturity to nurture healthy relationships but must guard against their subconscious tendency to be one up on others. They need to keep in mind that people sometimes feel small around them, because they are extremely capable and have so much self-confidence. After all, it is difficult to open up to someone who does not seem to need you as much as you need them. It would also benefit Mother-Boys to loosen up in social situations instead of figuring out how to covertly control others.

When Mother-Boys behave in a self-effacing way, which is often

the case, and do not appear threatening, other people will embrace the presence of the Loving Mother that emanates from them and welcome them with open arms.

Another challenge Mother-Boys encounter is that their empirical approach to life does not merge easily with Girlchild's spherical, intuitive and mystical worldview. It is hard for them to identify with Girlchild and they can be dubious, sarcastic or even cruel toward her. Mother-Boys can be so sure of what is right and when Girlchild comes along, she turns their world upside down. This is initially what happened to the scientific community when Albert Einstein offered his theory of relativity. Einstein's Girlchild discovery was an unforeseeable outcome that did not compute with the logic of the time or with scientific paradigms previously etched in stone.

Dr. Simmelweiss confronted a similar issue in the mid-nineteenth century, when he decided to wash his hands after working on cadavers, and before delivering babies. Women started to flock to him because his patients got less septic and were less likely to die after childbirth.

Dr. Simmelweiss' practice was at a time when science wanted to get people to stop believing in spooks. Aware of his rising popularity, Simmelweiss' colleagues started giving him a hard time. "Do you believe the ghosts of the dead are trying to foul the delivery of new children by entering the birth canal?" they insinuated. "Is that why you wash your hands?" "No," Simmelweiss replied, "I just like to wash my hands after working on the cadavers and before I deliver babies."

This did not satisfy the medical profession and Simmelweiss was ostracized as a "spooky" person. None of this, however, stopped women from consulting him. Eventually, with the advent of Louis Pasteur and the discovery of microbes, Simmelweiss' Girlchild intuition was proven right within a Mother-Boy scientific frame of reference.

Like these scientists, Mother-Boys must come to terms with their disrespect for Girlchild. When they can stop trampling upon Girlchild's intuitive insight, even when she cannot defend why she is doing what she is doing, they will see that she can actually help them download the Loving Father's blueprint of what is to come. She oils the hinges on the door of their empiricism so it can open to higher vistas of creativity and discovery.

From Childhood to Adulthood

As children, people with subconscious Boychild tend to have rather strict parents and are challenged to gain control of themselves. They are either successfully trained to be "good boys" and "good girls," or they become uncontrollable, difficult and aggressive.

Francis, one of Brian's clients, was a subconscious Boychild child who was a challenge for his parents. His father nicknamed him "little devil" and was ready to send him off to military camp. Then, when Francis started shifting into conscious Mother, he said to his mom, "I'll make you a deal. I'll behave and you do not have to worry any more." "How does the deal go?" she asked. "That's the deal," he said and he never misbehaved again.

Caroline's client, Dennis, on the other hand, was an obedient child. When he moved into his extremely Mother archetype, he started running into problems in groups. Caroline explained to him that because he had, as a child, completely submitted his control to his parents, his pent-up frustration later manifested as subconscious resentment against authority figures, which he had to work through.

The transition of Mother-Boys into their Mother archetype reinforces their need to be in control of themselves and others. In general, though, it is a good experience and brings added competency to subconscious Boychild's action principle.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Mother-Boys can either have a superconscious Father and an unconscious Girlchild archetype or vice-versa. Finding the placement of these two archetypes offers greater insight into their behavior.

Mother-Boy with Superconscious Father and Unconscious Girlchild

Superconscious	Father
Conscious	Mother
Subconscious	Povehild
Subconscious	Boychild

Mother-Boys with a superconscious Father archetype and an unconscious Girlchild archetype are usually very successful people. They naturally aspire to Father and often tend to go with the letter of the law. They want to get a blueprint from Father, a grid of logic that Mother can fill with the "who, what, when, where and why," to create a controlled environment where Boychild can excel. Like the scientists who challenged Simmelweiss, they seek a perfect clockwork universe and the assuredness of continuing logic.

The challenge they face is aspiring strictly to the Loving Father without reverting to Unloving Father behavior. Their unconscious Girlchild gives them a tendency to victimize people, without even knowing it. They do not have much respect for Girlchild, especially if she whines about their discipline. They are naturally inclined to discount her as "out there somewhere." They are also concerned that her appearance will foul up Father's blueprint by making it nebulous for no reason.

The key for these Mother-Boys to download the gifts of the Loving Father is to realize that Father does not just exist to give us a blueprint. He also gives us the ability to handle non-linear, three and four-dimensional realities that are home base for Girlchild. When they are willing to own their rejected Girlchild self and honor her intuition, finesse and transcendental connection, they will find that she is actually one who can best download the Loving Father's blueprint into their hands.

Mother-Boys with Superconscious Girlchild and Unconscious Father

Superconscious	Girlchild
Conscious	Mother
Subconscious	Povehild
Subconscious	Boychild

Mother-Boys with superconscious Girlchild and unconscious Father are also very successful in the world and are likely to be teachers of some sort. Superconscious Girlchild gives them a softer touch that complements the maturity and wisdom of their conscious Mother.

Adept at moving through the mazes of life, these Mother-Boys unconsciously work their way around Father's standards of obedience. Their dexterity gets them almost anything they want, and their superconscious Girlchild lets them know how to influence people, which makes them supreme schmoozers at any gathering, business or otherwise.

They appear to be very linear, intellectual and logical, when, in fact, they are really seeking the mysteries of the universe. The challenge is that subconscious Boychild wants Girlchild's magic without having to adhere to Father's rules. He either idolizes Girlchild or seeks to tear her down through iconoclastic behavior that sets Girlchild up to fail. Then, subconscious Boychild gets a sense of control over God, which he enjoys.

These Mother-Boys need to understand that Girlchild cannot be controlled or quantified. They also need to beware of charlatans who would take advantage of their desire to receive feedback from others. To guard against their own unconscious Father criticism, they must stop criticizing others for things they do not like in themselves and understand that success will come when this happens.

Only through Girlchild will they come to discover the mysteries of their superconscious self. For this, they must also aspire to the

Loving Father at the superconscious level, because the Loving Father's principles allow the Loved Girlchild to blossom.

Once these Mother-Boys decide, of their own free will, to practice the presence of the Loving Father, conscious Mother will explain to subconscious Boychild that he is not limited to Father showing up in other people or circumstances that represent his rejected self. She will tell him he can access the Loving Father's power through his superconscious mind. She will reassure him that the coming of the Loving Father will not lead to a loss of dominance or control, but rather establish a circle of protection around Girchild, that Boychild and Mother alone cannot provide.

The more these Mother-Boys learn to replace Unloving Father behavior with the Loving Father's impersonality, the more the universe will reward them with the mystical creativity they secretly yearn for. When they establish the Loving Father's circle of protection instead of avoiding it out of a fear of loss of control, there are no limits to the magic their superconscious Girlchild will pull down for them.

Family Myths

Just as Mother-Boys are influenced by their superconscious and unconscious archetypal pattern, so they are influenced by their family myth archetype.

Mother-Boy with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild
•	

Mother-Boys with a Boychild family myth may have a lot of suppressed subconscious anger. As children, they often resent having to obey the disciplines set by those who surpass them on the totem pole of family hierarchy. Later in life, they may release this pent-up frustration in social situations by responding aggressively to others, even though they tend to be completely aloof to the fact that they are doing so.

In their early teens, these Mother-Boys learned to dedicate themselves to a purpose in life. Then, as the years pass, they work to the bone to prove their social competence and to bring in the sheaves. Their greatest growth comes when they begin to appreciate the inspiration of their Loved Girlchild, which balances out their intellectual and logical side and softens the subconscious aggressiveness they often release in social situations.

Mother-Boy with a Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild
·	

As children, Mother-Boys with a Mother family myth really want their family to acknowledge them but do not usually receive the attention they are looking for. They compensate by becoming very competent in their field of work and by working to the bone to prove their worth.

They tend to be confident at the subconscious level but have trouble relating to others in an intimate way. They still harbor resentment towards the aloofness they received in childhood and do not see why others should be emotionally nurtured when they were not. Oftentimes, releasing aggressive emotions is the only intimacy they know and behind their quiet, subdued appearance hides an explosive encounter waiting to happen. If they can learn to overcome this

challenge and manage their internal conflict, they will be able to help manage conflict outside of themselves and become the pillars of any community.

Mother-Boy with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild

Mother-Boys with a Girlchild myth were often raised in chaotic homes where boundaries were not enforced. As children, they figured things out in odd ways. They were often rejected by others, no matter how hard they tried to be accepted. They may have gone right into other people's houses, seeking to escape the chaos of their childhood home, where they were perceived as being a little funny, strange or annoying because of their lack of boundaries.

Later in life, they often suppress their childhood memories. They look for a particular niche where they can shine but are hypersensitive about being rejected. They do well helping others who are downtrodden and who can appreciate the delicate, sensitive interface they have to offer in circumstances that require a total commitment, such as missionary and social work. They are able to handle the high-end chaos that comes with these vocations, because it reminds them, in many ways, of their childhood home environment.

Mother-Boy with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild
,	

Mother-Boys who would socialize through a Father myth would appear even more adult in front of a public and would be even more likely to become in charge. With Unloving Father, they would be extremely cool operators—socially impersonal, mentally aloof and emotionally aggressive in a department of intelligence, CIA/NSA-style, that provides an outlet for subconscious Boychild to covertly control others.

Those who would choose to socialize through the Loving Father would become capable of organizing an enormous thrust for action with the indefatigable ability to carry it out. The masculine side of their nature would be amplified, transforming them into great warriors, like Leonidas, the Spartan general who changed the course of Western civilization at the Battle of Thermopylae.

A Summary of Mother-Boy Behavioral Patterns

- ~Mother-Boys are scientific and analytical, and they like to share their findings with others.
- ~They are great organizers and can be shock absorbers in any situation.
- ~They are very adult and expect other people to control their emotions.
- ~They depend on others to give them feedback and can become vulnerable to others' opinions.
- ~They love to teach.

A Mother-Boy Byword

There is no security on this earth, there is only opportunity.

~General Douglas MacArthur

CHAPTER 14

The Nurturers

The Conscious Mother, Subconscious Girlchild Pattern

Be kind, for everyone you meet is fighting a harder battle. ~Plato

People who have dominant conscious Mother and subconscious Girlchild (Mother-Girl) archetypes are the "gentle folk." They know how to take care of others. Consciously they are wise, nurturing and like to teach, and subconsciously, they are caring. Their Mother energy is warm and personable, and their Girlchild energy is soft, kind and beautiful. They have great sensitivity and are able to mother life in the most delicate ways, but they lack masculine energy, which can be problematic—especially when they are male.

Brian has this pattern of behavior. When he was six years old, he was fighting with another boy through his Boychild family myth pattern, and he was winning the fight, which would have made his dad happy. At a certain point, when his opponent started to cry, Brian wanted to comfort him. He felt terrible. He can remember holding him, and tears came to his eyes. "Don't cry too!" the other boy said, upset by Brian's sensitivity.

Because of the challenges Mother-Girls often experienced in child-hood, they can feel another person's pain and understand it from that person's perspective, instead of from an outsider's point of view.

Mahatma Gandhi had this archetypal pattern. He could relate to the oppression of others in a personal way, because he had experienced it within himself through his Girlchild sensitivity. His Mother competency gave him the wisdom strategy to look after the wounds of his own subconscious Girlchild and that of others. When he traveled to South Africa, it dawned on him that people needed more than personal emancipation—they needed cultural emancipation. Thus, as the Mother freeing her own Girlchild, he freed India by fasting and praying British control away, along with any vestiges of brutality within his own nature.

Mother-Girls can also merge, at some level, with the people they are communing with or giving advice to. They can absorb other people's thoughts, feelings and energy like a sponge. They innately understand what other people want and often cave in to the pressure of these spoken or unspoken expectations, which can sometimes be uncomfortable.

Like most people with developed feminine archetypes, Mother-Girls tend to have a certain amount of psychic ability and can even tap into the elemental essence of inanimate objects. When Brian worked on his family's farm, he would drive a combine—a large, complex harvesting machine—all night long. Eventually, he would become one with the machine. He could feel through the hydraulics, through the sound of the grain being threshed. He could tell when something was not right, long before the gauges set off an alarm. It was almost like part of his body had a special tingling twitch and he could find the itch.

Most Mother-Girls also have an uncanny ability to commune with animals. Brian had an enormous Siberian Husky, Buzzsaw, who never came into the house and neither ate people-food nor dog-food—only his kill. As large and as wild as he was, he would insist on climbing inside Brian's coat like he did when he was a puppy with imploring eyes. "Forget it!" Brian told Buzzsaw over and over again. Still, he would give in enough to pick him up and carry him around, and Buzzsaw was in bliss.

When Mother-Girls function from their loving archetypes, they are like shepherds, tending their flock. Their intuition becomes a fount of wisdom, understanding and inspiration for others to partake in. Sufi poet, Mevlana Jalaluddin Rumi, was an example of this.

Rumi was already a spiritual leader in his community when his

teacher appeared, seemingly from nowhere. Much to the chagrin of his followers, Rumi's feminine, conscious Mother mind became filled with the alpha presence of his teacher and his soul was set free. Then, when Rumi's teacher mysteriously passed on, some say by foul play, Rumi's Girlchild lost her mooring, and Rumi found himself walking around a pole, gloriously praising God. As the dove of his own Girlchild descended upon him and alighted his mind, Rumi was awakened to the depths of wisely nurtured, intimate care that wove a tapestry of absolution in every verse flowing from his mouth.

Like Mother Teresa who devoted her life to the "refuse of life" in the slums of Calcutta, Mother-Girls would give everything they have to someone in need. When Brian was a small boy, he scraped up enough bottle money to get on a bus and go to the fair with his youngest uncle, Jack, who was only a few years older than him.

As they got to the gates, Jack said, "You wait here. I'll see if I can get us in through the horse barn," hoping his connections would let them in for free. Meanwhile, a little man with no legs rode by on a skateboard-like device, putting his tweed hat out to the crowd. All the money in Brian's pocket went into the little tin can the man had nailed to the plank of his skateboard.

Jack came back unsuccessful. When he realized Brian had given away all of his money to the legless man, he tossed his own money into the can with disgust. Then they walked back to the bus station and rode the fifty miles home.

When Mother-Girls cannot set boundaries for themselves, Girlchild feels victimized, and Mother becomes aloof to the fact that they are not keeping anything for themselves. Eventually, they may feel justified in never giving again.

Mother-Girls respond to those who would push them around with passive aggression, be it in a marriage, in a work environment or, like Gandhi, with an entire nation. When they subconsciously experience resentment towards someone, they will consciously ignore or abandon the person. People expect Mother-Girls to really give of themselves, and when they go aloof, the juxtaposition of the two behaviors is very hard for others to accept.

Mother-Girls know how to give intimacy. They know how to recognize what is most wonderful in a person. With them, we can experience the most incredible connection. On the flip side, Mother-Girls can use their psychic sensitivity to manipulate and control others. They can sweep through your subconscious and seduce you by telling you what you want to hear about yourself. They are kings and queens of codependency. They know how to make it so that others become hooked to the level of intimacy they supply.

To avoid giving all of our power away, we must observe whether our desire to be with a Mother-Girl is appropriate and establish parameters through the Loving Father. It is alright to tell them, "I understand that this closeness you want with me is a thing that we all yearn for, but I keep this for my God, my spouse and myself." Then, we can be free of their magnetism.

Likewise, Mother-Girls can establish their own healthy boundaries. The more they engage their Loving Father archetype, the more they can stop giving in to other people's expectations and experience balanced relationships.

Mother-Girls cannot become the fullness of the Loving Father unless they tackle the bias they have against their own subconscious Girlchild. They must stop using Girlchild as a commodity that makes others dependent on them for care and nurturing. When they stop taking advantage of Girlchild, she will bring them to the feet of the Loving Father, for it is only through her gentle finesse that you can access the right use of his power.

From Childhood to Adulthood

Mother-Girls have a lot of intuition and psychic ability and tend to absorb what other people are thinking or feeling. When they move into their conscious Mother archetype, they retain their feminine sensitivity to other people's thoughts and feelings. This can be overwhelming.

Like anyone with subconscious Girlchild, Mother-Girls are especially vulnerable when they are children and that soft spot tends to draw aggression from others. In their early years, they absorb negative opinions about Girlchild from people who represent Unloving Father and Unloved Boychild to them. To cope, they often bury their childhood pain and deny Girlchild in themselves and in others. They think that by covering her up, Girlchild is protected. Later in life, Mother-Girls do not want to own their disrespect for Girlchild. Instead, they focus on how other people abuse her, which justifies an aloof victim response.

Moving into an adult archetype is nevertheless a wonderful experience for Mother-Girls. They become more competent in groups and feel like they have something of value to offer. Even if at first, they may not notice they are changing, other people will. Their newfound maturity and reserve starts serving them well and makes them extremely competent and savvy with others.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Mother-Girls have double-feminine primary archetypes. Their supplementary archetypes are masculine—superconscious Father and unconscious Boychild—or vice-versa. Finding the placement of these two archetypes offers greater insight into their behavior.

Mother-Girl with Superconscious Father and Unconscious Boychild

Superconscious	Father
Conscious	Mother
Subconscious	Girlchild
Unconscious	Boychild

Mother-Girls with superconscious Father and unconscious Boychild tend to look at God as Father and expect their authority to come from him, along with a certain sternness in the letter of the law. They can get off track by building powerful personality cults that lead people down the wrong track. They must guard against their unconscious Boychild need to be the center of attention and stop catering to other people's expectations in order to be popular, instead of relying on their own better judgment.

They seek to express the Loving Father's blueprint and help other people understand it as they teach, nurture and guide them in a very caring way. Because their Boychild drive wheel is buried in the unconscious, even though they know what has to be done to carry out Father's blueprint, they may lack the Boychild wherewithal to practice what they preach.

They can have a lot of unresolved issues with Boychild, who is their rejected archetype. They ever so much want to inspire others to be the Loved Boychild in action, but when they meet with Unloved Boychild aggressive behavior, it offends their Mother-Girl sensitivity. Then, they swing into an aloof victim pattern through which they can control their offender with a message that says, "My superconscious Father judges you as unworthy of receiving my nurturing care because you're a bad Boychild."

Mother-Girls with superconscious Father must learn to discern between Loving and Unloving Father behavior. Because Father represents God for them, they think they already know what is right. They do not see that the unloving patterns they absorbed as infants from their parents may have warped their perception of superconscious Father.

In order to truly pull down the Loving Father, Loved Boychild and Loved Girlchild must work together. This poses a challenge because these individuals will not admit their hidden Boychild has any disrespect for Girlchild. They believe it is only the people around them who abuse her and that those situations are out of their control, unrelated to their internal sense of division.

To activate their Loving Father archetype, they have to take their power back. They must stop blaming Girlchild as one who makes them weak for the stress they experience in carrying out Father's blueprint. They must stop projecting their Boychild archetype out, letting other people send frustration about Girlchild back to them.

The more these Mother-Girls practice the presence of the Loving Father, the more they will be able to stay impersonal. They will no longer allow other people to bully them around by believing they are merely helpless victims. They will truly be able to give of themselves for others without being depleted, and with no strings attached.

Mother-Girl with Superconscious Boychild and Unconscious Father

Superconscious	Boychild
Conscious	Mother
C 1 .	01 1 1 11 1
Subconscious	Girlchild

Mother-Girls with superconscious Boychild and unconscious Father seek to establish a relationship with a personal God and want to represent him. They often act as though they are divinely inspired and can make others believe that this is so, even though they tend not to believe it when they close the door and face themselves.

With unconscious Father, they often allow other people's expectations and criticism to define them. As a result, they may doubt the value of their Girlchild offering, until they learn to reestablish a strong sense of self-esteem through healthy Loving Father boundaries.

These Mother-Girls want to live out their ideal of the Boychild conqueror. They can create a very appealing Boychild story for themselves. They may pursue the conquering hero like Alexander the Great or the rebel without a cause like James Dean.

With unconscious Father, they attract criticism from within and without, and allow those negative expectations to define them. They

easily get discouraged by this "why fight?" approach to life. "I had better not show that I aspire to be a fabulous hero," they tell themselves, "because when I was little, I was gunned down for it. I'll keep my aspirations hidden so I won't get criticized by people who can see that with my double feminine archetypes, it's hard for me to actually be a Boychild hero." They retreat to an inner life that may be glorious, rich and cinematic, but never sees the light of day.

The more these Mother-Girls pursue Boychild heroism, the more they blame their subconscious Girlchild when they fall short, which satisfies their unconscious Father criticism pattern. Somehow, they believe that if they make Girlchild their sacrificial lamb, they will be more acceptable to God. This will fit with an early childhood influence by someone who seemed beyond reproach and trained them to disdain Girlchild. They would also rather have people who represent their own unconscious Father criticize their Girlchild, than attack their superconscious Boychild aspiration. Girlchild takes the heat and gets such people off their backs.

Before these Mother-Girls can embrace the Loving Father, they must follow a Loving Father code of conduct that honors Girlchild. They must understand that emotionally sacrificing Girlchild for others does not make you worthy of God's laurel wreaths. They must challenge the false messiah consciousness that validates outside criticism of Girlchild and stop allowing others to trample upon her.

The Loved Girlchild is their open door to the Loving Father. Without her, they will not see through his impersonality and find his love and care. Instead, they will compete with Father for power and control and never honor his aegis of protection.

When the Loving Father comes on board, he gives Mother-Girls the armor they need to practically fulfill their ideal of the superconscious Boychild hero. Instead of aimlessly pursuing fantasies, they will finally give birth to the extraordinary vision they had, to that point, only kept for themselves.

Family Myths

When we run into Mother-Girls, it is very useful to recognize their family myth archetype, because they chameleonize so strongly to what their families expect of them.

Mother-Girl with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild

As children, Mother-Girls with a Boychild family myth often attract a lot of positive attention from adults. At the same time, they can be victims of classmates or family members who take advantage of their Girlchild sensitivity. As teenagers, they learn to suppress those hurts and become popular with the in-crowd. Their subconscious Girlchild knows how to mold to what other people want, and they fit right in with little effort.

Impelled by their Boychild family myth, they learn to manipulate others to become the center of attention. They win other people's allegiance by telling them exactly what they want to hear. Instead, they must learn to draw healthy boundaries around themselves and curb their excessive Boychild ambition. Then they will truly earn the respect and the attention they long to receive from others.

Mother-Girl with a Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild

Mother-Girls with a Mother family myth can be extraordinarily caring or extraordinarily aloof and flip-flop between the two extremes. Adult and poised in social situations, they either come across as nurturing and wise (Loving Mother) or use aloofness to solicit attention from others (Unloving Mother).

Even though they want to love everybody, they find it hard to genuinely give of themselves. When they do not feel safe, they shut down the caring side of themselves and cut people off, especially if their Girlchild was seriously injured in childhood. The more they are sought after, the more aloof they become.

Mother-Girl with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild
'	

Once a great warrior was asked, "Why cannot you be caught?" He answered, "The truth is, I'm a fake within a fake within a fake, and I myself have lost my own coordinates, so I cannot be caught."

This is what some Mother-Girls with a Girlchild myth are like. The more they have been trained in a dysfunctional, chaotic way, the more they unpredictable they become in social situations. With their triple, nonlinear, feminine energy, they are very hard to pin down. When we run into them, nothing is what it appears to be.

People with this pattern tend to morph with the groups they come into contact with so that they can fit in and belong. They seek to conform, avoiding any confrontation and latching on to a dominant figure. They can serve as very good back-up people, but if they hook up with somebody who is tyrannical, they will not exercise the needed discernment to break free.

Mother-Girl with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Mother
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Girlchild

It would be easy for Mother-Girls with an Unloving Father socialization pattern to rise to a position of power and then ostracize people who reflect back to them their own Unloved Girlchild, turning them into scapegoats. These Mother-Girls might use their psychic abilities to gather information on their victims and then make way for burning crosses and smoking crematoriums.

Mother-Girls who would choose to socialize through the Loving Father, on the other hand, would be able to really nurture the people placed under their care, because they would be impermeable to outside criticism and negative public opinion. The Loving Father would also give them the strength to state a difficult truth or discipline a behavior that is out-of-line without giving up on those who commit a transgression.

A Summary of Mother-Girl Behavioral Patterns

- ~Mother-Girls like to nurture life and take care of others.
- ~They lack masculine energy.
- ~They have great sensitivity and can easily read others.
- ~They would give everything they have to someone who needs it.
- ~They can become aloof when they feel offended or taken advantage of.
- ~They have a wonderful connection with people.

A Mother-Girl Byword

No legacy is so rich as honesty.

~William Shakespeare

CHAPTER 15

The Creators

The Conscious Girlchild, Subconscious Boychild Pattern

The aim of art is to represent not the outward appearance of things, but their inward significance.

 \sim Aristotle

People with a dominant conscious Girlchild and subconscious Boychild (Girl-Boy) are wonderful front-line people. They love to interface with the public, and they have a nice soft touch and comfortable presence. Their conscious Girlchild makes them open, available and sensitive to other people's needs.

Girl-Boys are extremely creative and often gravitate towards non-linear, artistic occupations. They tend to be the ones who lay the golden eggs in any organization. As with Boy-Girls, their double-child archetypal charm gives them a powerful stage presence. They can make people believe in them and relate to them on a personal level.

Girlchild at the conscious level is extraordinarily sensitive and caring. She is demure, she has a melodic voice and she would not say "boo" to a goose. Yet behind Little Red Riding Hood hides a big bad wolf—subconscious Boychild aggression.

This makes Girl-Boys unpredictable. Subconsciously, Boychild is always keeping track of things, using Girlchild as his scanner. If somebody gets out of hand, Boychild's automatic defense pattern comes out to deal with the situation in a rough-and-ready way.

The hidden toughness of Boychild behind Girlchild's carefree,

sensitive and sometimes naïve front is often played out in motion pictures by female actresses. People are drawn to their fragile charm and also impressed by their no-nonsense response to challenging situations that can surface when least expected.

The character of Frodo, in the movie Lord of the Rings, also plays out this archetypal combination. Humble, innocent, and seemingly reserved, Frodo seems unlikely at first glance to be the best candidate to carry the ring of power that once belonged to the Dark Lord Sauron and that determines the fate of Middle Earth. Even though Frodo is unsure of himself, he is determined to safeguard Middle Earth from the powers of darkness contained in the ring. His inner strength, determination and bravery surface as the epic unfolds. As he faces each challenge put before him, his subconscious Boychild's tenacity always backs up his conscious Girlchild's careful, intuitive strategy and will to do good.

People who have subconscious Boychild do not look like the fighting type and, therefore, take everyone by surprise. Some think they are dealing with "Hello, kitty" but find out they really have a tiger by the tail. Behind their easygoing Girlchild front is an indefatigable Boychild who can outlast everyone.

Brian had a Siberian husky whose name was Ralph. Like Buzzsaw, Ralph was a huge dog with big teeth. When Ralph was around humans, he was a dog, but the minute he was alone, he turned wild. He only ate the food he hunted and he liked to dig a hole in the snow to sleep. You could tell where he was, because there was a little whiff of breath coming out of the snow pile. Brian used to watch Ralph to see how he behaved. He was very territorial and decided he was the only animal allowed around the farmhouse. Any other animal was eaten or chased away.

Every year, a porcupine would walk across Ralph's turf. It looked so harmless and demure. Ralph would go after the porcupine with his Boychild attitude, as if he were thinking, "That's it, stupid Girlchild deserves a bite for venturing out on my land."

Ralph never figured out why an animal that was so non-aggressive would give him so much pain when he attacked. It only made him angrier and he would bite again. This went on for years and years. Brian would be working in the shop on farm equipment and Ralph would come whining in. He was ashamed that he got the porcupine quills again, but his face was so swollen and infected that he could not stay away. Ralph would put his head on Brian's lap and Brian had to use pliers to pull out the porcupine quills, which gave Ralph even more pain. Ralph never learned his lesson. To the day he died, he thought porcupines should listen to what he thought was right and stay off of his turf.

Likewise, Girl-Boys may look like they are a piece of cake but if you give them a bite, you will suffer long-term ramifications, because they are as tough as nails inside. Girl-Boys usually cannot recognize that they could have any intention to harm, and they are often able to convince others of their harmlessness. Nevertheless, they can become formidable foes when you step on their Girlchild's toes.

Even when their aggressive victim pattern is obvious to others, they themselves are usually unaware of just how much aggression they release. It is also difficult for them to take responsibility for their subconscious Boychild's excessive drive for control. When they are confronted, they use Girlchild as a front. "How can you say I'm overcontrolling when I am such an easygoing, accommodating person?" they exclaim. Then they become offended. They do not see that deep inside them lies a Boychild counter-punch to the aggressive treatment they may have received as children.

When Girl-Boys are upset, they can fill a room with the negativity churning from their subconscious and not even notice. Negative energy appears to be innocuous but is far more powerful than it seems. Like the water that seeps through the cracks of boulders, freezes and then shatters the rock in the winter, causing a landslide in the spring, so the crystallized negative Girl-Boy energy can collapse the matrix of an organization and provoke a landslide that few can withstand.

To release their creativity within the confines of a structure, Girl-Boys need direction and guidelines that do not stifle them. Otherwise, all of their creativity will be lost as they balk against what corrals them and activates their victim pattern.

We need to approach Girl-Boys with the understanding that some-

thing difficult transpired in their lives to make them behave the way they do. We must also remember that having a conscious Girlchild archetype is not easy. There is a stigma against Girlchild's delicate nature, and people who have conscious Girlchild continuously run into it, magnetizing criticism, abandonment and ruthlessness to themselves.

When dealing with Girl-Boys, subconscious Boychild needs to know we have no intention to harm, so he can relax while we talk to Girlchild. As long as subconscious Boychild does not pick up any will to harm, Girlchild will shower us with love, because she ever so much wants to be the joy, the light and the pink in every room.

Girl-Boys long for a sense of connection with others, but first, they must learn to forgive those who have hurt them in the past. This can be tough, especially in the face of those who do not understand their injury and want them to get over it immediately. Girl-Boys must learn to say, "I am no longer the victim, and therefore, my power no longer resides in you." It is their key to personal overcoming. They must also be willing to acknowledge when subconscious Boychild is misbehaving. If they do not, they will appear hypocritical to others, who will detect Boychild's plots under Girlchild's projection of innocence, easygoingness and goodwill.

As Girl-Boys strengthen the inner connection to their Loving Father-Mother archetypes, great healing can take place. It will transform their relationships by setting a solid platform of trust and respect from which they can reach out to others. In order to thrive, Girl-Boys need to forsake being personal affronted by aspiring to and drawing down the impersonality of their Loving Father archetype. They must also learn to resolve the push-pull in their system between Girlchild—how they think, and Boychild—how they feel.

Boychild must learn to respect Girlchild. Otherwise, the battle between Boychild and Girlchild can really escalate. To achieve resolution, Boychild must back off and honor the fact that Girlchild is in charge at the conscious level. He must stop seeing her as incompetent and appreciate her finesse.

By honoring their Girlchild, Girl-Boys set the platform for the Loving Father to come into their life. When they relinquish their subconscious Boychild control and take his code of conduct to heart, they receive the impersonality they need to forgive others and to heal from past transgressions. They no longer have to strike back as wounded victims. Through the Loving Father's protection and healthy boundaries, they can come into their own and safely release their creativity.

First, they must learn to consciously practice the presence of their adult superconscious archetype. Then, they can once again practice wearing the adult archetype they rejected, which is the one that operates in their unconscious. The more they do this, the more empowered they will become and the more their creativity can emerge.

When Girl-Boys are at peace, they find no difficulty tuning into their muse—the source of their creative power and divine inspiration. Their intuition is astonishing, and they are usually right on the money. Brian's client, Sally, once gave him a portrait of a child that she drew. When he asked her why she was giving it to him, she told him she thought he might be interested in it. Then she asked him who he thought it was, and he could see the inner child of someone they both knew. Several months went by and Brian began to date the person in the portrait. Today she is his wife, Therese.

Sally exemplifies the extraordinary perception of people who have the Girl-Boy pattern of behavior. When they are loved and accepted, they show us time and time again that they often know more than they even know they know.

From Childhood to Adulthood

It is difficult to transit from subconscious Boychild to conscious Girlchild. As Boychild, Girl-Boys are used to being rough-and-ready and having center stage. When they move into Girlchild, they experience a newfound timidity they do not like. Accustomed to their Boychild abilities, they all of a sudden find themselves in a very soft, nebulous and delicate place.

Often, they resent the shift towards Girlchild and overemphasize Boychild to compensate for their newfound vulnerability. If they will tie themselves to a purpose that allows their creativity to flow, welcoming Girlchild will be easier.

Brian was counseling Randy, a teenager who was transiting from Boychild to Girlchild. He was rebelling against his emerging sensitivity, because he thought it made him weak and that other boys could see his vulnerability. Brian reminded Randy that he had just won an acrobatic skiing competition. He said to him, "The final jump that you did, how did you know just where to hit it?"

"I do not know," Randy replied. "I saw something glittering and I knew that if I put my skis there, a little wider than usual, I would land my jump.

Brian asked him, "Do you know that your Girlchild is intuition? She's the one who gives you this knowing."

"What do you mean?"

Following his own intuition, Brian pulled out a deck of cards, picked three cards and put them down in front of Randy. "Okay, now pick one of them and rearrange the others, and my Girlchild is going to find the card you picked," Brian said, secretly hoping his own Girlchild would come through, and she did. Then, he asked Randy to pick the cards he had chosen. At first, Randy was skeptical, but when he picked three out of three right cards, his eyes opened wide. All of a sudden, he realized that having conscious Girlchild was like having a secret agent to help his Boychild win in different competitive events. He embraced his emerging Girlchild self, because he saw how she could give him an edge on the road to success.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Girl-Boys have double-child primary archetypes. Like Boy-Girls, it is especially important for them to access the adult qualities of their superconscious and unconscious archetypes. Girl-Boys can either have a superconscious Father and an unconscious Mother archetype, or viceversa. Finding where these two archetypes are placed offers greater insight into their behavior.

Girl-Boy with Superconscious Father and Unconscious Mother

Superconscious	Father
Conscious	Girlchild
Subconscious	Boychild
Unconscious	Mother

Girl-Boys with superconscious Father and unconscious Mother have amazing intuition, combined with an automatic knowing of how things go. They seek to bring forth spirit in their life through discipline. Because they have a double-child pattern, they may look for someone else to fulfill their need for discipline and can be vulnerable to abuse from those who may play the role of guru for them, especially when they run into someone who embodies Father.

These Girl-Boys must learn to discern between the Loving and Unloving Father. This is not easy, because subconscious Boychild wants conscious Girlchild to see superconscious Father as the boogeyman. He feels frustrated because he wants to be in charge at the conscious level, but he is locked in the subconscious basement with only conscious Girlchild to carry out his interpretation of Father's blueprint.

Parents who raise subconscious Boychild children often revert to a powerful code of conduct to keep Boychild behaved. When the child matures and shifts into their adult conscious Girlchild archetype, subconscious Boychild carries on this learned pattern of control.

He spooks Girlchild into believing that superconscious Father is a harsh taskmaster who revels in discipline. He pushes a subconscious panic button and supplies her with an aggressive mental suggestion that uses Unloving Father's dialogue: "You're in trouble," he says. "I'm looking out for you and I know what Father wants. Better do what I say, even if you have to suffer a little, or God will be displeased with you." He makes it so that Girlchild can only feel emotionally safe when her experience of superconscious Father reinforces his threats.

This discourages Girlchild from truly connecting with superconscious Loving Father, and coerces her into doing what Boychild wants, even when those actions are not congruent with her caring mechanism.

To truly embrace the Loving Father, Girl-Boys must learn to respect conscious Girlchild as more than a radar detector confirming subconscious Boychild's skewed view of Father. They must also make their peace with their own internal Loving Mother archetype, instead of overly depending on people outside of themselves to supply them with the "who, what, where, when and why" of life.

Their Loving Mother will provide them with a comprehensive explanation of the Loving Father, so they do not succumb to those who play out the negative side of Father, and substitute that influence for their own inner spiritual guidance.

It becomes important, then, for them to recognize the divine authority that is transferred wherever truth is spoken, be it from their own internal connection with God or through another person. The more these Girl-Boys will do this, the more they will be able to perceive God in all whom they meet and enjoy new levels of freedom and joy.

Girl-Boy with Superconscious Mother and Unconscious Father

Superconscious	Mother
Conscious	Girlchild
Subconscious	Boychild
Unconscious	Father

Girl-Boys with superconscious Mother and unconscious Father have a very feminine energy. They think through Girlchild and aspire to Mother. They have an innate ability to deliver the caring of their superconscious Mother through their Girlchild in artistic forms of expression, creating a wonderful rosy ovoid to draw everyone in. The challenge comes from subconscious Boychild, who devises many plans but only has conscious Girlchild to carry them out for him. He tells her, "Now we're going to do this and that," but she's busy finger painting! Still, it is easier for these Girl-Boys to take subconscious Boychild in hand than for Girl-Boys with superconscious Father. Because they aspire to a feminine principle, they can more easily respect Girlchild. Nevertheless, Boychild must be reminded that respect is more than simply putting up with Girlchild's slowness. It is also learning to love her due diligence.

Unconscious Father makes these Girl-Boys vulnerable to authority figures, and they tend to draw criticism from those who want to know where their wisdom comes from, just as the Pharisees questioned Jesus, asking, "By what authority do you speak?"

Their best-laid plans may fall apart because of the criticism. Therefore, it is imperative for them to appreciate their value and face the criticism head-on instead of simply hiding in the skirts of superconscious Mother. Superconscious Mother eventually draws them to the place where they recognize they cannot have other people defining them but instead must embrace their own self-discipline and ultimately define themselves.

These Girl-Boys can be easily led by more masculine types who represent unconscious Father to them. Eventually, though, they can break away, to the surprise of the person who was formerly in charge. Beneath their soft front, they are tough as nails and have all of the staying power of subconscious Boychild. When Girlchild's intuition and Boychild's gut instinct tell them that external Father directives do not resonate with the divine guidance of their superconscious Mother, they move on.

Still, these Girl-Boys must be careful of those who represent a dominant parent to them and would look after them like a bird in a gilded cage. When conscious Girlchild wants to please at all costs, they can lose both their sincerity and their discernment. Instead, they must realize that accommodating other people is not necessarily an act of respect.

The more they internalize the Loving Father's code of conduct, the less obligations will simply seem imposed upon them from outside. By forsaking their victim consciousness, they can become impersonal to affronts. In the process, they can appeal to superconscious Mother to help them ultimately define themselves and embrace their own self-discipline. Then, they will discover that the Loving Father dwells within them and that outer rules are only an extension of their own inner order.

Family Myths

Just as Girl-Boys are influenced by their superconscious and unconscious archetypal pattern, so they are influenced by their family myth archetype.

Girl-Boy with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild

Girl-Boys with a Boychild family myth are extremely intuitive and creative and are usually drawn in front of an audience by their Boychild myth. This makes them uncomfortable, because conscious Girlchild is intimidated in public, even though subconscious Boychild has a lot of ambition.

In social situations, they tend to hide their Girlchild, descend into their subconscious coping and then generate a Boychild faux pas. Over time, they learn to stop engaging people to protect themselves, which may come across as being aloof. They feign to ignore what is going on, hiding in the deep grass where no one will find them, but eventually their Boychild's need to be the center of attention draws them into the spotlight again.

The key is for them to learn to establish the Loving Father's impersonality, so that they can find protection from within, harness their social drive and bring forth their creativity. Until then, they will feel uneasy in social situations and be awkward with those who interact with them.

Girl-Boy with a Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild

Girl-Boys with a Mother myth are challenged when other people detect that under their apparent adultness, they have a double-child combination. Once their mask has been stripped, they are either rescued or rejected.

They are especially vulnerable to Boychild types who question their authority with an agenda that says, "You only appear to be in charge. I can see your vulnerable Girlchild and I will push her around until you give up, and then I'll be the one in charge." Sanctuary, once again, lies in developing Loving Father boundaries that will protect Girl-Boys from interrogation and reinforce their adult socialization pattern.

Girl-Boy with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild

Girl-Boys with a Girlchild family myth are very much in touch with others but encounter many challenges. They are incessantly drawn into codependent relationships and therefore, need to establish strong boundaries.

Those who succeed in transcending the limitations of this archetypal assignment can do wonders. O Sensei (Japanese for "great teacher"), who founded the martial art form of Aikido, was most likely a Girl-Boy with a Girlchild myth. He learned to harness the energy of his double Girlchild nature and use it to connect with a higher source of inspiration. This gave him a technique of self-defense known as "moving Zen" that redirects an attacker's energy to overthrow him without harm.

Girl-Boy with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Boychild
'	

Someone with a Girl-Boy pattern who socializes through an Unloving Father myth would be eccentric and strange and might create disturbing and macabre art forms. They would exhibit an odd, self-effacing quality, while maintaining a ruthless, emotional hammerlock upon their circle of influence.

Girl-Boys who would choose to socialize through the Loving Father, on the other hand, would connect with their muse under the Loving Father's shield of protection. Uplifted by his presence, they would achieve new heights of artistic perfection that exalt life.

A Summary of Girl-Boy Behavioral Patterns

- ~Girl-Boys are extremely creative, artistic and intuitive.
- ~They want to be the joy, the pink, the comfort in every room.
- ~They appear to be easygoing and accommodating but can become aggressive in a pinch.
- ~They need direction and guidelines that do not stifle them.
- ~They often receive criticism and abandonment from those who do not appreciate their gifts.

A Girl-Boy Byword

Compassion is the basis of all morality.

~Arthur Schopenhauer

CHAPTER 16

The Inspirers

The Conscious Girlchild, Subconscious Mother Pattern

Let the beauty of what you love be what you do. ~Rumi

People who have a dominant, conscious Girlchild and a subconscious Mother (Girl-Mother) pattern live to inspire others. They supercharge unconditional love with Girlchild care and finesse. Conscious Girlchild spends her time thinking about how she can help people, and subconscious Mother provides her with the "who, what, where, when and why" to do so.

Subconsciously, they know how to give others the nurturing, teaching, guiding and unconditional love they want without expecting anything in return. People generally feel safe and relaxed in their presence, which gives them a lot of power and control. They often serve in lines of work like nursing or counseling. They also gravitate to the world of dance where many are ballerinas, living for a beauty that transcends the beauty they have seen.

Girl-Mothers can appear childlike. When they are not under pressure, they often speak in a musical and high-pitched tone, like the Girl-Boys. At the same time, they have a lot of emotional maturity. All of a sudden, at the drop of a hat, they may say something extremely wise and mature that catches us off guard. They can also endure through the most difficult circumstances.

Girl-Mothers are healers. They have an incredible ability to bring

forth deep resources within themselves, to mother life, to contact divinity and to pull down extraordinary creativity. Girlchild and Mother are both chalices for spirit, and Girl-Mothers bring Holy Spirit magic in a way that is tangible to the world. The Italian singer, Andrea Boccelli, seems to do this well. His work and his entire being emanate Girlchild love, goodwill, inspiration and innocence that have moved audiences around the world. Yet under his childlike beauty, we can perceive the wisdom and nurturance of Loving Mother, helping him successfully move through life in spite of his blindness.

Girl-Mothers like to know how the body works and often get involved in other people's health. They are drawn to natural health regimens. Others sometimes think they go overboard and label them as "health freaks," but they are just trying to be fastidious and earnest about taking good care of their bodies and want to convince everyone around them to do the same.

No matter what their field of work, Girl-Mothers show tremendous creativity. Sometimes, their gifts are hard to measure, because they are subtle and non-linear. They may appear to be empirical, but their knowledge comes from their intuition. Einstein most likely had a Girl-Mother pattern. He intuitively received the theory of relativity as a flash of inspiration, and then he reverse engineered the answer to make it seem as though it came from writing long equations. He knew that he needed to submit a logical sequence in order for his theory to be received by the scientific community.

Girl-Mothers also have psychic abilities. They read people as a natural defense mechanism, checking for any malintent. Even so, they sometimes still lack discernment and let others take advantage of their generosity. Then, when they feel mistreated, they become aloof and are unable to resolve the situation.

If somebody says, "I'm sorry about what happened the other night," they'll say: "What other night? What do you mean? Nothing's wrong, sniff."

"I know I did something."

"Oh, no, that didn't bother me at all—sniff."

Then, there is silence for days, and the offensive person may from

that point forward be erased from Girl-Mothers' lives. The juxtaposition of these two energies is hard for others to deal with—basking in a beautiful pink ovoid of unconditional love one moment and being abandoned the next.

People long to be mothered and Girl-Mothers so much want to respond to that need. Like Mother-Girls, Girl-Mothers must be careful not to create codependent relationships with others. They must also be wary of "love at first sight," because they can fall in love or have others fall in love with them passionately, quickly and sometimes superficially. Many times, though, this love does prove to be true, so discernment is key.

When Girl-Mothers hold an inflated opinion about themselves, they will seek to tie themselves to people who will confirm that opinion and prop them up. Then, their motive for caring becomes selfish—to generate idolatry from others through seeming altruism. They must guard against facilitating the worst in others in order to receive approval, and they must also guard against doing good deeds only to boost their self-image.

When Girl-Mothers learn to become impersonal through their Loving Father archetype, they no longer have to depend on others for the positive feedback they seek. Then, they can truly care for life with no strings attached, because their self-esteem is internally generated.

Being Girl-Mother can be especially challenging for men. Caroline's client, Sean, struggled with this pattern. Sean had a daughter who was going through her teenage years, and he knew that if he did not get on top of his over-accommodating Girl-Mother behavior with her, neither she nor her boyfriend would respect his authority. He had to work especially hard to compensate for his double feminine side by anchoring his Loving Father archetype, bringing online the masculine energy needed to deal with the situation.

Developing the Loving Father is crucial for Girl-Mothers to build healthy relationships. Otherwise, even if they know how to love and open up, they will feel trapped when they are caught off guard by their own sense of victimization, triggered in the most unexpected ways. With the Loving Father, they can protect their conscious Girlchild and bring in the masculine energy needed to balance their double-feminine sensitivity. Then, they can truly stop giving their power away to those who offend them, forgive them and be free.

From Childhood to Adulthood

As children, Girl-Mothers function from their subconscious Mother archetype. They often have adult responsibilities and a certain autonomy. Then, when they reach puberty, they transit into a child feminine archetype, which is difficult, because it is a diminutive role. After feeling competent and grown up, they become vulnerable and childlike, and can no longer use their adult energy up front. Generally, they cope with the change by becoming aloof.

Usually, Girl-Mothers either escape the family orbit and find someone to latch onto, or stay to serve the family until everyone around them has passed on. Those who leave need to be cautious not to become drawn to people who would abuse of their willingness to serve. As long as Girl-Mothers exercise discrimination in their relationships, they can bring great healing and inspiration to others and draw out the best in them.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Girl-Mothers have double-feminine primary archetypes. Their supplementary archetypes are masculine—superconscious Father and unconscious Boychild—or vice-versa.

Girl-Mothers tend to soak up the masculine energy of their superconscious archetype and make it their own. The problem is that most of the time, this masculine energy is tainted by negative familial patterns of Unloving Father or Unloved Boychild. They think they are exercising free will in expressing a superconscious ideal when in fact, they are only outplaying the negative masculine behavior that confronted them as children.

When Girl-Mothers learn to embrace their Loving Father archetype, these issues dissipate. They come into alignment with the correct use of masculine energy they pursue and stop running over others. They internalize a code of conduct that honors their Girlchild's right to be, to create and to find appreciation. They stop projecting their rejected archetype onto others and become less vulnerable to negative opinions about themselves. Impervious to criticism and aggression, they finally feel free to safely share their Girlchild gifts with the world.

Girl-Mother with Superconscious Father and Unconscious Boychild

Superconscious	Father
Conscious	Girlchild
Subconscious	Mother
Unconscious	Boychild

Like all Girl-Mothers, Girl-Mothers with superconscious Father and unconscious Boychild aspire to God as Father and can automatically download blueprints. They are very much in touch with divinity.

They pursue Father as a rigid philosophy or code of conduct that all must embrace. The challenge they face is an inordinate desire to convert others to their viewpoint. Their subconscious adult mechanism can be seduced into wanting to dominate others, and conscious Girlchild can read other people's weaknesses to figure out the best approach.

Like anyone with a strong Girlchild pattern, these Girl-Mothers tend to chameleonize to what is expected from them, in this case, their understanding of Father. If in their childhood, they experienced a harsh Father figure, they won't know the difference between being protective and hypercritical. They are likely to absorb and play out so much Unloving Father that they do not even appear to be Girlchild anymore. They must resist the temptation to externalize their Boychild by holding others hostage to this misguided sense of superconscious Father. They must also guard against drawing a strong Boychild person into their life that they can psychically dominate and codependently use to carry out conscious Girlchild's wishes and subconscious Mother's power trips.

These Girl-Mothers need to avoid sending out the message, "If you want to access my deep, touching sensitivity and baseline adultness, you must believe what I believe." If they don't eschew all fanaticism and extreme systems, they will attract Boychild aggression from others and respond through emotional aloofness. The Boychildren around them may lust after their inspiration, ferret out their vulnerability and have them be their slave.

Instead of responding with emotionally aloof to this Boychild aggression, it would benefit these Girl-Mothers more to pull down the boundaries of superconscious Father, who will not allow conscious Girlchild to be trampled by anyone.

The Loving Father is not fanatic. To draw him into their lives, Girl-Mothers must pursue resolution with their own Boychild. They must surrender any Unloving Father patterns they subconsciously printed from their parents. They need to become impersonal to Boychild and stop judging strong Boychild people as bullies who must be sorted out and corralled back into line. When they stop being the pot calling the kettle black, they are able to acknowledge their own pushiness instead of projecting it out.

The more their conscious Girlchild can make peace with unconscious Boychild, the more Girl-Mothers will see that they already have within them the action principle needed to carry things out. First, they must be willing to explore their childhood to see how they were victims of tyranny and became aloof to the fact. Taking an honest look at the critical figure in their past may fill them with trepidation, as if they were forced to dissect God. Until they face the taboo about this untouchable person, they will continue to impose excessive discipline on others and

feel completely sanctimonious doing so.

When Girl-Mothers relinquish their Unloving Father bias and embrace the Loving Father's code of conduct, their need to covertly manipulate others will dissipate. They will find fulfillment in truly loving and authentic, principle-based relationships. Self-realized, they will walk the path of genuine holiness they so much espouse, and fulfill the prophecy Jesus made when he said, "The meek shall inherit the earth."

Girl-Mother with Superconscious Boychild and Unconscious Father

Superconscious	Boychild
Conscious	Girlchild
Subconscious	Mother

Girl-Mothers with superconscious Boychild and unconscious Father pursue the dynamic side of God, who can take down the walls of Jericho. They are attracted to people who impersonate that quality of Boychild and can become over-involved with them. Therefore, they must exercise discrimination when choosing which star they would tie themselves to and not become fanatical. Otherwise, conscious Girlchild will morph to fit a group's expectations and may behave in insensitive, even ruthless ways, which do not complement her gentle nature.

These Girl-Mothers aspire to control situations and tend to project power outside of themselves, by conforming to other people's expectations. They may carry out someone else's harsh Boychild agenda in a pseudo-innocent way, and then not feel responsible for their actions.

Unconscious Father makes these Girl-Mothers vulnerable to criticism. As children, they were expected to be adult early on, and every time they fell short of the mark, unconscious Father criticized them.

This early challenge has made them reticent to do things that might draw fire from unconscious Father. This presents a challenge in the workplace, where they often project their unconscious Father out onto a boss, and draw to themselves a firm or even brutal hand, which triggers their Unloved Girlchild resentment.

Instead, they must learn to practice the presence of the Loving Father, so they will not be so vulnerable to other people's opinions. They have to see that Girlchild's need to be dominated by an external Unloving Father blocks her ability to connect with the Loving Father. They must also recognize that any dislike they have towards Girlchild is nihilistic and is based on a warped opinion of superconscious Boychild's relationship toward Girlchild.

As children functioning from a Mother archetype, they were expected to be adult. One or both parents functioned from a strong Boychild pattern that the child absorbed as a superconscious aspiration for Boychild. When it came time for the child to shift into a conscious archetype, the parents were concerned about how much authority subconscious Mother had already garnered and pressed the child to go into Girlchild—as a counter mechanism. This warped the child's perception of Boychild as one who must keep Girlchild enslaved to his whims.

With the help of the Loving Father, these Girl-Mothers can objectively reassess the opinion their Boychild role model held about Girlchild and change the bias they inherited about her value. Then, conscious Girlchild can look to superconscious Boychild as her equal and her complement, not as an idol who has the right to dominate her. Boychild can come into alignment with Father's principles as a free will choice, and uphold Girlchild's right to exist, to create and to be rewarded for her efforts. Once the internal criticism subsides, these Girl-Mothers can become impervious to outside criticism, and truly deliver their gifts of healing to the world.

Family Myths

Just as Girl-Mothers are influenced by their superconscious and unconscious archetypal pattern, so they are influenced by their family myth archetype.

Girl-Mother with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Mother
'	

Girl-Mothers with a Boychild family myth yearn for recognition and are attracted to public situations, where other people focus on them. Sometimes they can become quite zealous about sharing their gifts and converting other people to their way of thinking.

Their Boychild myth can also generate aggressive energies from others, which is hard on conscious Girlchild, who is uneasy about having to be in public in the first place. When their Girlchild feels vulnerable and seeks to hide out, people with this pattern fall back onto their subconscious Mother archetype and respond with aloofness.

Girl-Mother with Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Mother

Girl-Mothers with a Mother myth have a social and a subconscious buffer of Mother energy to protect their conscious Girlchild archetype, and they use social and emotional aloofness to protect her. They appear

The Inner Family Archetypes

to be antisocial loners, but they secretly want others to engage them. What they really want is a way to release their Girlchild creativity in an environment where no aggressive energies will be exchanged. Otherwise, their Girlchild can safely emerge only when they are alone.

Girl-Mother with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Mother

Growing up, Girl-Mothers with a Girlchild family myth learned to use their subconscious Mother to hold the balance for the chaotic situations triggered by their family myth. This innate understanding of their Mother archetype, combined with their conscious awareness of Girlchild, gives them the ability to better handle the challenges brought on by a Girlchild family myth. They fare better than most people at being unconventional.

Girl-Mother with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Mother
•	

Girl-Mothers with an Unloving Father socialization myth could get out of hand in their drive to care for others. They might rule those who fall under their dominion with a vice-like grip, "loving them to death" for obscure psychological, social or spiritual reasons, like we saw in Jonestown. In contrast, Girl-Mothers who embrace a Loving Father socialization pattern would draw healthy boundaries to protect and seal themselves and others. This would allow them to bring forth that creative, inspired and harmonic style of music, science or health regimen that is theirs to accomplish with unbound potential.

A Summary of Girl-Mother Behavioral Patterns

- ~Girl-Mothers love to inspire and heal others.
- ~They can appear childlike and think in non-linear ways.
- ~They live for beauty and have tremendous creativity.
- ~They use their psychic abilities as a defense mechanism.
- ~When injured, they may succumb to an aloof pattern of denial.
- ~This combination is especially challenging for men.

A Girl-Mother Byword

Nearly all men can stand adversity, but if you want to test a man's character, give him power.

~Abraham Lincoln

CHAPTER 17

The Overcomers

The Conscious Girlchild, Subconscious Father Pattern

Our greatest glory is not in never falling, but in rising every time we fall. ~Confucius

People with a dominant conscious Girlchild and subconscious Father (Girl-Father) pattern are rare and complex individuals who tend to be attracted towards many different lines of work. Conscious Girlchild seeks to help others with caring, sensitivity and finesse, but Father downstairs only wants to dominate the world with his rules and guidelines. "Now we must incorporate the ten commandments," he tells her, or "We've got to get rid of all the bad guys on a global scale right now."

Subconscious Father has stocked up tanks in the basement but depends on conscious Girlchild to carry out his plans. "Yes, I agree with you one hundred percent," Girlchild tells him. "Let's all hug." It is like trying to hammer a nail with a piece of linguini.

Subconscious Father needs everything straightened out immediately. People with this combination have a very strong perfectionist mechanism and high expectation of themselves. Years ago, Brian traveled through Greece with Craig, who was in the U.S. armed forces and turned out to be quite a historian. As they got up into the mountains of Sparta, Craig said, "Here are the drowning pools."

"What are those?" Brian asked.

"Well," he explained, "back in Sparta they used to throw the babies

into the ice cold pools, and only the ones who could swim to the edge got to live. They used a long wooden pole to prod the baby girls further out into the middle of the pool and the boys closer to shore." Having to satisfy subconscious Father's extreme expectations is a similar duress for Girlchild.

When people come across a Girl-Father type, they first encounter the softness of Girlchild and everything is warm, fuzzy and inviting. Then, once they get to know them and subconscious Father comes out, zing—they find that under the velvet glove is a fist of iron. Subconscious Father comes out in a pinch, when everyone least expects him, and he is very intense. It is like biting into something soft, chewy and sweet—and chipping your tooth.

The Father energy Girl-Fathers release tends to offend others, because most people are uncomfortable with it. When Girl-Fathers succeed in outpicturing the Loving Father, however, their competencies are very impressive. They can bring out the Loving Father more easily than any other archetypal pattern, because they have had so much practice with it. This is their gift.

Girl-Fathers bring us an unparalleled opportunity to acclimate ourselves to Father energy, even though initially, we may find it disturbing. When we come across Girl-Fathers, we must recognize that they only want what is best. Instead of reacting negatively when they become too pushy, we need to be kind, generous and patient with them, and remember that having subconscious Father is not easy.

Subconscious Father, to conscious Girlchild, is like a grim reaper lurking in the bushes waiting to strike. His criticism seeks to tear down whatever she is doing. It also tends to magnetize criticism from others, which then provides Girl-Fathers with an opportunity to be injured by somebody else. Even if the outside criticism matches what subconscious Father has been saying all along, he does not take it well. He will not tolerate that others abuse Girlchild with the same criticism he regularly dishes out. Then, when conscious Girlchild says, "Let's give that person another chance," subconscious Father will most likely refuse.

Girl-Fathers either keep ahead of their criticism pattern or get eaten up by it. They must put aside their jadedness, and their lust to criticize and to be criticized. They must earnestly practice the presence of the Loving Father to become more adult, impersonal and dexterous with their handling of life and its problems. They must be willing to say,

"Every person who I believe seeks to harm me has been sent to expose my worst enemy—my own internal criticism pattern, to show me once and for all that I must stop letting it define me. When someone points out things that I am already criticizing myself about, I will stop taking offense. I will become impersonal and constructively deal with my failings. I will see this one as a messenger who comes to teach me, and I will bless them for the lesson they bring to me."

Even if this seems utopian or unrealistic, it is important to try. Remember there is true power in the word TRY. Like the grandmother who tells us: "If at first you don't succeed, try, TRY again," those who persevere always come out ahead.

As Girl-Fathers learn to harness Loving Father's energy to protect Girlchild instead of to criticize her, they gain mastery. They build a solid platform of self-esteem from where they can reach out to others. So long as their Unloving Father shoots out criticism and cruel remarks, ignoring conscious Girlchild's protests, Girl-Fathers will not experience the sense of connection they yearn for.

In the Book of Job, we read the story of Job, a man who had much hardship and travail early in life, and was blessed beyond measure in his late years. Girl-Fathers have a Jobian combination. They are great overcomers who tend to be rewarded as the years go by and who mellow out in time. When they finally resolve the dichotomy between their subconscious Father and conscious Girlchild, and conquer their internal criticism pattern, they become unstoppable. They can share their victory with others and be instruments of healing and conversion.

Along the way, they can profess, "As I help others, so am I helped. As I heal others, I heal myself. As I confront the criticism that burdens somebody else, I learn to dismantle my own. As I help others find their way out of their Hades, I find a way out of my own."

Years ago, Caroline heard a story about workers in a field. One worker was given a large stone to carry for years and years; another was not. After many humiliating years of not measuring up, the worker with the stone had learned to keep up and even excel. Then, one day, he was relieved of his stone and the worker who had never carried a stone could no longer keep up with the other worker's newfound freedom, endurance and strength.

The story is an archetypal story about Girl-Fathers. Like the worker in the field, if Girl-Fathers will only forgive those who have placed burdens upon them and keep on keeping on, they will find that in time, their stones will be removed. Then, they will walk as the greatest among us and inspire us to follow in their steps.

From Childhood to Adulthood

Girl-Fathers usually had difficult childhoods that forced them to function through a Father archetype from square one. They may have been expected to look after themselves and to make their way, following a strict code of conduct. They may have been required to do everything perfectly the first time and received heavy criticism otherwise.

Sandy was hit by a car when she was little. She was in her driveway when a neighbor's car turned in from the boulevard, pinned her up against her house and broke her legs. The driver happened to be the neighbor's older daughter who had taken the car without her parents' permission. She got out of the car, thinking: "My parents are going to kill me," and was running around in circles.

Sandy's parents' immediate reaction was, "What's this noise out here? How did you get the neighbor's car to pin you up against the wall? And what are we going to tell the neighbors?" They did not even back the car up. Their message to Sandy was, "You're supposed to look after yourself and look at what you've done. You interrupted our television program and now we have to come out and look after you." Begrudgingly, they took her to the hospital.

Even in less extreme situations, having subconscious Father

indicates that, as a child, Girl-Fathers were forced to compensate for a lack of adult structure around them. They may put on a Father archetype, because, in an unconscious way, their parents did not provide an adequate blueprint for them to function through, forcing them to rely on their internal Loving Father archetype from square one.

Teenage years can be very challenging for Girl-Fathers. Moving from an adult and masculine archetype to a child and feminine archetype is testing. After practicing the most demanding archetype for years, they start to exercise a seemingly weak and sensitive archetype at the conscious level. Their adolescence is similar to the transition from Boychild to Girlchild, only many times more difficult.

Caroline has a Girl-Father pattern of behavior. She was the eldest child and was forced to look after her entire family. Her mother had abdicated her role, and Caroline ruled the roost, bringing order to chaos—to the extent that a child could actually do so. When she started moving into puberty, her younger sister decided she wanted to be boss. Because Caroline was becoming more Girlchild all the time, her sister took advantage of this newfound vulnerability and toppled her leadership. Her other siblings also capitalized on the situation, but her parents still expected Caroline to hold the family together.

Most Girl-Fathers have a hard time getting over their childhood pain, and they tend to be disconnected from their family, because being with the family brings up difficult memories. Those who succeed in bringing forth the Loving Father's circle of protection can learn to genuinely get over their childhood injuries or sense of lack. Then, they can use the Loved Girlchild's forgiveness to heal any rifts that were created in the past.

Superconscious and Unconscious Archetypes

Girl-Fathers either have superconscious Mother and unconscious Boychild archetypes, or vice-versa. Learning where these two archetypes are placed offers greater insight into their behavior.

Girl-Father with Superconscious Mother and Unconscious Boychild

Superconscious	Mother
Conscious	Girlchild
Subconscious	Father
Unconscious	Boychild

Girl-Fathers with a superconscious Mother and an unconscious Boychild pattern are always looking for the unconditional love of Mother to correct all the problems in their life, but they do not believe they will actually receive it. Then, when life does not continually pour blessings on them, hypercritical Unloving Father in the subconscious tells them they are inept and worthless their Girlchild is and they become depressed. They can spiral into a deep funk if life is not continually pouring unconditional love on them.

When they conquer this victim pattern, they can achieve great accomplishments, because they are much stronger for it. As long as they focus on overcoming rather than on being done to, and on forgiving rather than on criticizing, the Loving Mother will grace them with nurturance and wisdom.

When these Girl-Fathers stay positive, they can use their conscious Girlchild sensitivity to access superconscious Mother's wisdom, and then lean on subconscious Father to help implement what they receive. The problem is that they use this connection to meet other people's needs at the expense of their own. Unconscious Boychild attracts enormous criticism from those who are envious of their abilities, so they spend enormous time and energy on those who represent their rejected Boychild archetype until they have nothing left to give. They are used to moving mountains to comply with external Boychild's demands. Their prowess satisfies subconscious Father's drive for

perfection, but conscious Girlchild ultimately has to bear the cost.

These Girl-Fathers must stop projecting their unconscious Boychild onto other people. They must challenge the negative program that says they should only serve others, that trained them to give into the demands of a dominant Boychild family member, and learn to serve themselves too. When they can find this balance, they will no longer be hostage to Boychild in others, resent his "gimme" attitude, retaliate with Unloving Father criticism until everybody loses.

Subconscious Father's cynicism must be challenged, with his extremely destructive belief system that says, "Boychild has always been the winner and he will always be, so you better serve him in others, but not in yourself, until you've given your last ounce of blood." If they can embrace the perspective of the Loving Father, they will learn to lovingly take their Boychild in hand and protect Girlchild. They will see that the external "gimme" they faced was only dramatizing their own internal, repressed "gimme."

Through the Loving Father, they will find self-respect. Then, they will be able to anchor the full payload of Loving Father and Loving Mother and fulfill the divine blueprint for their life. In so doing, they will receive the "well done" from superconscious Father and Mother that had eluded them since childhood.

Girl-Father with Superconscious Boychild and Unconscious Mother

Superconscious	Boychild
Conscious	Girlchild
Subconscious	Father
Subconscious	Tather

Girl-Fathers with superconscious Boychild and unconscious Mother aspire to Boychild as the mediator and the warrior. They want to be conquerors in life and look for perfection in themselves and in others. By projecting their unconscious Mother archetype out, they draw abandoning circumstances to themselves. Some of these circumstances actually appeal to subconscious Father, like cold, bureaucratic settings.

These Girl-Fathers can be so tough in aspiring to their superconscious Boychild that in certain encounters, they don't seem to be Girlchild at all. Their no-nonsense approach seeks to enforce the law, will not easily compromise, and often takes other people by surprise.

They want a dramatic conqueror to save their Girlchild. They look for perfection in themselves and in others and find it difficult to receive information from their peers, unless their peers embody some measure of perfection. Those who fulfill their stringent expectations can literally become Godlike to them. It's important, then, for them to guard against their need to idolize seeming perfection or to raise others to a super-human position, lest they be greatly disappointed. They must keep in the forefront of their minds the statement of the real Loved Boychild and learn to abide by it: "I of mine own self can do nothing. It is the Father in me which doeth the works."

Before these Girl-Fathers can truly discern their Loving Father archetype, they must examine the internal relationship between Boychild and Girlchild. They must understand that just because conscious Girlchild aspires to superconscious Boychild does not give him permission to look down on her as a second-class citizen. They must also be wary of idolizing people who have a strong Boychild, understanding that those same people may judge Girl-Fathers' conscious Girlchild as unworthy and abandon them.

To engage their Loving Father archetype, they must resist their inherited, subconscious desire to dominate others and practice impersonality in their day-to-day affairs. They must not give in to the sense that they already know Father because he is in their subconscious.

With the Loving Father, Boychild will stop seeing Girlchild as only an agent who serves his purposes by intuitively scanning the road ahead. He will appreciate her for who she really is and she will in turn surrender her sense of being the abandoned victim. These Girl-Fathers will then become more and more of the perfection they seek, allowing their

Girlchild to soar, and drawing genuine respect from others.

Family Myths

Like Girl-Boys and Girl-Mothers, Girl-Fathers tend to morph to what their family myth expects of them, and they strongly play out that archetype. This can make Girl-Fathers appear quite different one from another.

Girl-Father with a Boychild Family Myth

Boychild	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Father

Girl-Fathers with a Boychild family myth are very sociable and are drawn into public encounters through their Boychild myth. Girlchild finds out just what and who she has to be to meet the situation and usually defers to Father and Boychild. At first glance, other people do not detect her presence, because the person seems to be such serious business. Then, if they step on her toes by mistake, Father and Boychild storm down with full force. In a situation where Girlchild is valued—in an art show, for example—she will come out of hiding and demonstrate extraordinary competency.

Girl-Father with a Mother Family Myth

Mother	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Father
·	

Girl-Fathers with a Mother family myth are more sophisticated and relate with an adult demeanor. They cover their Girlchild and come off as being Father and Mother, which can serve them well in public. When they are not pushed into a dominant public role, they prefer to be left alone.

Girl-Father with a Girlchild Family Myth

Girlchild	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Father
,	

Girl-Fathers with a Girlchild family myth are very much curtailed by their Girlchild family myth, which reinforces subconscious Father's harshness toward Girlchild. Because they are socially and intellectually porous and have an incredible push for power in the subconscious, they can end up, in severe cases, in institutions where they claim to be Jesus or Napoleon. Those who master their subconscious Father drive and honor Girlchild's gifts, however, can become pioneers in self-transcendence. They embody the maxim, "From my great weakness comes my great strength."

Girl-Father with a Father Family Myth

Father	Conscious Girlchild
Family	
Myth	Subconscious Father
,	

Girl-Fathers who socialize through Unloving Father would seek to externalize their internal self-flagellation, self-annihilation tendency upon other Girlchild types under a Kevorkian-like system of care. They might also be found running mental institutions in a pre-Reagan era fashion, ruling the mentally infirm with the same harshness they experienced from their family.

In contrast, Girl-Fathers who would socialize through the Loving Father would be able to authentically care for others. In the process, they would be instruments of healing and spiritual reality that is unbiased, impersonal and transcends all religious dogma.

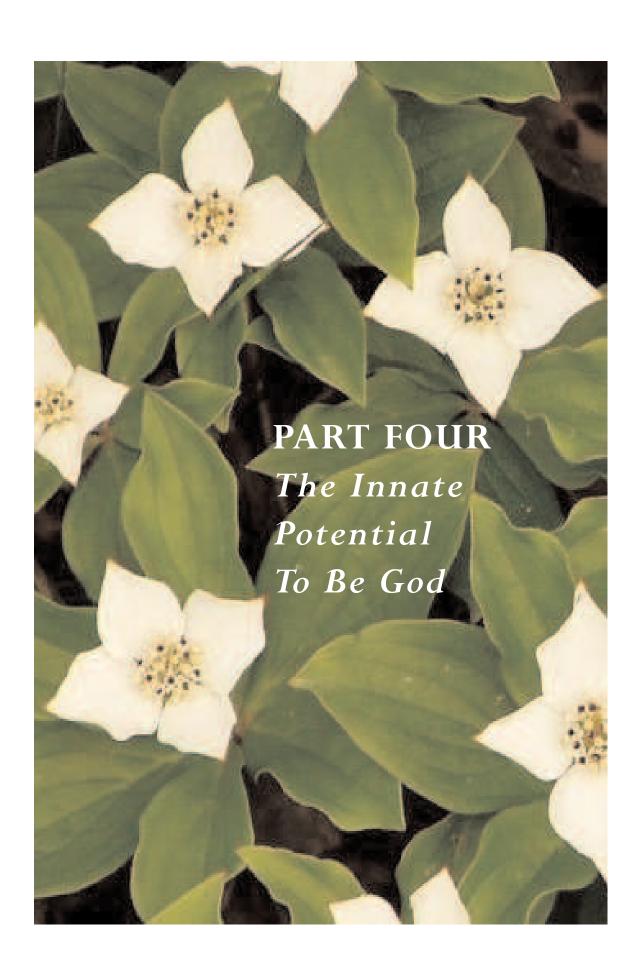
A Summary of Girl-Father Behavioral Patterns

- ~Girl-Fathers have a rare and complex pattern. The split between conscious and subconscious archetypes is most extreme for them.
- ~They have a strong perfectionist mechanism and often have severe self-criticism. They can come off as very intense.
- ~They appear to be soft and gentle and surprise people with the harshness of subconscious Unloving Father.
- \sim They can manifest their Father archetype at the conscious level more easily than anyone.
- \sim They usually have severe childhood experiences to work through.
- ~They are great overcomers.

A Girl-Father Byword

Success is to be measured not so much by the position that one has reached in life as by the obstacles which he has overcome.

~Booker T. Washington



CHAPTER 18

Mastering the Not-Self

I shall tell you a great secret my friend.

Do not wait for the last judgment. It takes place every day.

~Albert Camus

The goal of working with our inner family archetypes is to slay the not-self so the real self can emerge. In the process, we become the man, or woman, for all seasons. We transcend our self-limiting archetypal pattern and learn to consciously access all four loving archetypes at any time. When we can rely on the strength and direction of our Loving Father, the wisdom of our Loving Mother, the can-do spirit of our Loved Boychild and the finesse of our Loved Girlchild, we can achieve our highest potential and fulfill our life mission.

Before we can completely integrate the four loving archetypes into our lives, we must understand how the not-self functions within us. Every day, we are confronted with a choice. We either identify with our real self expressed through the four loving inner family archetypes and appeal to our superconscious for a divine solution, or we identify with our not-self expressed through the unloving archetypes and fall back on negative subconscious coping mechanisms.

The not-self resides in the subconscious mind, and operates at the threshold of consciousness between the conscious and the subconscious mind. It is the conglomerate of all of the negative choices we have ever made. It takes hold of our consciousness through Unloved Boychild first, because he is the original rebel, and creates our own personal hell. When we give in to the drowning stone of our subconscious negative

coping mechanisms under the influence of our not-self, we become critics, bullies and aloof victims, rather than co-creators with God.

In the cosmology of the inner family archetypes, Unloved Boychild is the original unloving archetype. He wants to be favorite son and to have his way at the expense of others, and rebels when the Loving Father does not indulge him. He decides to take the matter into his own hands and creates a counterfeit system of unloving archetypes that he can dominate. No matter which level of self Unloved Boychild occupies for us, it is through him that our inner world and outer circumstances ultimately fall apart.

Unloved Boychild balks at the Loving Father's next blueprint coming from the superconscious. He chooses to go with prefabricated subconscious solutions that preserve his ego gratification.

Unloving Father, Unloving Mother and Unloved Girlchild become agents for Unloved Boychild to carry out his control strategy. Unloving Father controls us by criticizing and judging us. He tells us we are not good enough. Unloving Mother controls through aloofness, abandonment and smother-mother indulgence. She ignores our real needs and gives us false comforts to pacify us. She also insinuates that she is withholding a special gift that she just might bestow on those who do her bidding, until she gets a pied piper following.

Unloved Girlchild controls through her martyr mechanism and "poor me" syndrome. There is no end to the harm done to her that we have to make up for. Like a black hole, she can never be satisfied. Unloved Boychild, of course, controls us by setting up win-lose scenarios where he lies, cheats, steals and does whatever it takes to get his way.

When the unloving archetypes are acting in tandem, Unloving Mother abandons Father's creation and her vision becomes limited, finite and illusionary. She indulges Unloved Boychild with a spoiling narcotic, the sickly sweet feedback of "you're wonderful, you're fine and you don't need to change."

Unloved Boychild pursues her aggressively. "If you abandon and spoil me, I have every right to take you by force," he declares. "You are not someone I must honor but someone I must trick or woo into giving me what I want."

Then Unloved Girlchild comes in to the picture and revolves the mistakes and let-downs of the past. She nurses her wounds for the abuse—real or imagined—that she has endured. Unloved Boychild validates his aggression through Unloved Girlchild's victim pattern. He uses her perceived sense of injustice to condone his disobedience, where the offender becomes the victim. Unloving Father, meanwhile is simply a critic of those who do not facilitate Unloved Boychild's agenda.

To do away with the negative patterns of the unloving archetypes and defeat our not-self, we must remember that evil is ultimately not real. Evil is an energy veil that is recreated each time we invest energy in it. Buddhists call this "maya"—illusion, a set of energized, negative coping mechanisms that we can learn to dismantle.

Over many lifetimes, our not-self has carved out a set of habituated, personified, negative responses that use the unloving archetypal patterns to influence how we think, how we feel, and how we relate to others. To the extent that we have allowed the not-self to dominate our choices, our soul is trapped in its bondage.

The not-self leads us to believe that we can find shortcuts in life by selfishly preying on others. It seduces us into thinking that focusing on what is not real will bring us satisfaction. It does not want us to self-transcend and acknowledge who we really are. It does not want us to make free will choices that empower us to take a higher road.

The not-self wants us to ignore the spiritual law of cause and effect that says that you must reap what you sow. It would trick us into believing we can lie, steal, cheat or do things we shouldn't do by convincing us that *this* cause isn't related to *that* effect. Then, when the karmic boomerang delivers its payload on our doorstep, it tells us the universe is unjust and that it (the not-self) is looking out for us.

Our not-self is the enemy within. It communicates with us through our internal dialogue, the thoughts that go on inside our head, and it feeds on the negative feelings these thoughts generate. It stalls us, blocks us, torments us and condemns us, making it so our wheel of life is always running off kilter.

It can attack in flagrant ways or deceive us through more subtle

means. It uses many weapons—criticism, mild dislike, fear, doubt, pride, stubbornness, envy, self pity, self justification, indecision, thoughtlessness, ingratitude, a sense of injustice, deception, selfishness, resentment and revenge—to name a few. It feeds on our sense of disconnection and disillusion with life. It seeks to sabotage and ultimately destroy any good intention, lofty inspiration, selfless act or positive outcome we would partake in.

We are all, whether we know it or not, spiritual warriors. Like Jesus, Gautama Buddha or Luke Skywalker in Star Wars, we have to tackle and defeat our not-self to be the master of our destiny. Every time we do something constructive—be it getting out of bed when we should, or working for world peace—we have to face our not-self.

Every day, our not-self draws up a new battle plan custom-made to take advantage of our weaknesses. It knows how to get us before we even start. If we persevere, it will work relentlessly to sabotage our efforts. If all else fails, it pounces on us as we cross the finish line. Its motto is simple—that "no good deed shall go unpunished."

To gain mastery over the not-self, we have to understand its strategy, recognize its tactics and pinpoint how it operates as it lurks in the shadows between our conscious and subconscious awareness. We have to engage in the perennial battle between good and evil that the Apostle Paul described when he confessed, "the good that I would, I do not; but the evil which I would not, that I do."

Tactic #1: Our not-self tells us it is us.

Our not-self does not want us to identify with who we really are. It wants to separate us from our divine source, to the place where we only rely on a synthetic image. It wants us to believe that it is us. If we try and challenge it, it tells us to stop attacking ourself and blaming ourself for following our impulses. "You're only human," it says, providing us with excuses to block out our conscience and give us a seeming way out through self-justification.

Tactic #2: Our not-self blocks every effort we make toward self-improvement.

Our not-self will never validate our attempts to facilitate personal and spiritual growth. It tells us self-improvement is a waste of time. It only focuses on what is wrong in life and discourages us by magnifying every mistake we have ever made. Steven Pressfield describes this as "resistance" in his book, *The War of Art*.

Our not-self will criticize us at every turn. When we pay attention, we can see how was have been trained to criticize ourselves in very particular ways. Since childhood, our not-self has been continuously revolving the same negative self-talk inside our head. Over the years, some elements may change but the theme always stays the same.

The more we are manipulated and controlled by this ongoing internal barrage of put-downs, the more we will allow other people to define and control us. All they have to do is tune into our internal criticism and express it out loud for us. This reinforces our not-self and our self-esteem crumbles.

Tactic #3: Our not-self pushes us to become fanatical.

When we decide to go for something righteous in spite of every obstacle and criticism thrown our way, our not-self changes tactics. Instead of blocking us, it will push us over the edge. It will make us over-zealous and fanatical, so we lose credibility with ourselves and others. It will encourage us to push and push until we burn out, lose interest or make a fool out of ourselves. Then, when we fall flat on our face, it loves to whisper in our ear, "I told you no good would come of this."

Tactic #4: Our not-self encourages us to do something wrong and then punishes us for doing it.

Our not-self loves to give us a guilt trip so we feel unworthy of

being a good person. It tricks us into doing things that are not good by aggressively bombarding us with suggestions: "Go ahead, no one is going to notice," it says. Then, as soon as we finish doing whatever we should have refrained from, it gives us a guilt trip. "You're supposed to know better. How can you face yourself now? Swear that next time, you won't do it." Even though we resolve to do better, the not-self tells us our admittance only confirms what a terrible person we are, so we can hang our head in shame.

One late evening, Brian bought some macadamia nuts and threw a few into his mouth before reaching the cash register. "Why don't you do it?" said his not-self. "Nobody's going to care." Brian came around the corner with his mouth full and there was the stock clerk. "You stole those nuts," scolded his not-self. "How are you going to look your clients in the face tomorrow?"

Brian went up to the cash register and there was Judy, a client, huddling over something. He could tell she wanted him to ignore her but he felt compelled to go talk to her anyway. "Hi," he said. "I just got busted with a handful of macadamia nuts in my mouth in front of the stock clerk."

"I'm so glad you told me this," said Judy. "I've got some Hagen Daas ice cream and of all people, I run into you." Her not-self was already punishing her.

Tactic #5: Your not-self associates positive events with negative outcomes.

Behaviorist psychologists B.F. Skinner and John Watson found in their experiments on stimulus and response that if you take a positive event, like food and associate it with a negative event, like an electric shock, rats will refuse even their favorite treats. Our not-self is a behaviorist. It does not give us more credit than rats. It always pairs up a positive event with a negative outcome so we stop doing what is good for us. It tries to get it so that any honorable endeavor we undertake will leave a bitter taste in our mouth.

When for example, we feel run down after burning the midnight oil to finish an important project, when we have post-partum depression after having a baby or when we feel edgy after starting a diet, the not-self gets us to focus on how we feel let down and discouraged. Eventually, we can lose track of our victories and give up before crossing the finish line.

Tactic #6: Our not-self backs off when we partake of the forbidden fruit.

The more we try to do things that are genuinely good for us or for other people, the more difficulties we tend to face. Our not-self amps up its round-the-clock campaign to demean and discourage us. It loudly broadcasts to us and to anyone else who is tuning in every slip up, every foible and every failing we have. It keeps telling us our effort will never amount to anything, so why bother?

Over time, this ongoing tirade of negativity will start wearing anyone down. We find ourselves wanting a respite and we give into something we had resolved not to do—binging on chocolate, gossiping about our coworkers, criticizing our neighbor, staying up all night watching television or splurging on the credit card. As we partake of the forbidden fruit, the not-self backs off. All of a sudden, we feel refreshed, energized, excited, maybe even elated. Unopposed, it seems like we have new wind in our sails. In the relief of the moment, before we know it, we go overboard. Then in retrospect, when we find ourselves making amends or new resolutions, we wonder, "Why did it feel so good? Why did it seem so right at the time?" The answer is simple. The not-self backed off.

Tactic #7: Our not-self tells us it is looking out for us

Our not-self keeps itself alive by lying to us. It tells us that without it, we are alone. It tries to convince us that it has our best interest at heart and promises to look after us if we do what it says. Our not-self is always working to convince us to follow the path of self-destruction, and tells us this is for our best interest. It says that God has let us down, and that the only security is to follow the known path of subconscious coping and retaliation.

The not-self is like a teenage boy who has taken over the house with his rebellious ways. He has convinced us that he must look after the children (our soul) because the parents are not home, because Father-Mother God have left us, when that is really not the case. Boychild is the archetype through which our free will kicks in, where we make the choice to remain one with Father-Mother God, or to strike out on our own. If we choose the not-self, then Unloved Boychild, convinces us that we are alone and can only depend on him.

Tactic #8: Our not-self gets us to lose track of our mistakes so we repeat them.

The last thing our not-self wants is for us to keep track of our mistakes so we can get on top of them. When we decide to stop engaging in a destructive behavior or when we are close to figuring out what we can do to stop triggering the same negative events popping up in our life, the not-self feigns to let us off the hook. "I'm sick and tired of correcting you all the time," it will tell you. "Let's just forget the whole thing."

Generally, we are so relieved to stop hearing our internal criticism that we tend to swallow the bait. Absolved of our guilt, we abandon our vigilance. Then, an hour or a week later, when we are tempted again or when the same negative circumstance rolls around again, we trip on the same stumbling stone, fall into the same hole and start flagellating ourselves again.

It's important to keep track of our mistakes so we can do better. The not-self creates a maze out of our circumstances. It wants us to stay confused about why bad things happen to good people. It doesn't want us to see that, most of the time, the negative events in our life are repeating circumstances that we have somehow set in motion, orches-

trated by our not-self from our shadow world.

To extricate ourselves from the grip of the not-self, we must retrace our steps. Each time our not-self shows up we can map out the crime scene. We can study the evidence. We can start to analyze why we do what we do. Then, when the test comes up again, we won't be gotten.

The more vigilant we become, the more we can stop repeating our mistakes and take back our power. We can be like the Indian adept who sees a cobra on his path. Instead of shrinking back, he confronts the serpent. "Come here, Brother Cobra," he says. "Let's see what you've got." Sensing his fearlessness, the serpent slithers away.

Tactic #9: Our not-self takes credit for our success.

Our not-self criticizes us continuously. It always uses negative motivation, pointing out where we made mistakes under the guide of watching out for us. Then, when we do something right or achieve some level of success, it takes credit for our efforts and tries to convince us. "You couldn't have done it without me," it says. "It's because I criticize you that you improve. "We tend to believe our not-self is the secret of our success when, in fact, it continuously throws the broom handle into the wheel spokes, wipes us out and then says, "What a pathetic mess you are!"

Life is a process of initiation. Sometimes, we have to take a step back in order to take two or three steps forward. That is how we gain momentum. Even if we fall flat on our face, we are still five or six feet further along than if we had not moved an inch. When we are trying to gain new mastery and overcome new obstacles, we have to tackle the inertia. We need momentum.

Think of a snowplow attached to a pick-up truck in front of a mound of freshly dumped white snow. If the truck hits the snow head on, it will not make much progress. Instead, it has to reverse over ground that has already been plowed. Then, it will have enough space to speed up and that momentum will carry it across. After a few yards in

the fresh snow, the truck and plow start to run out of force, so it backs up again, over what was just plowed in order to accelerate again and pierce through the next layer of snow, and the next. It is the same for us.

Sometimes, we have to take a step back before we can cover new ground. Then, as we charge forward, we have to understand that a point in time will come when we will begin to decelerate again, when the momentum we had previously anchored can no longer carry us. This is an opportunity to pause, to reflect, and to retrace our steps. Though it does not look like we are making progress, the process of reevaluation and self reflection we undertake is what will ultimately allow us to move forward again. Without it, we would burn out, and burning out, of course, is what the not-self wants us to do.

Like the truck driver, when we back up, our not-self alarms us. "Look, you're losing ground," it says. Then, when we start up again with fresh gusto, it takes credit for any advance we achieve: "If it wasn't for me, you would never get going," it tells us. If we believe this lie, we lose faith in our own sense of judgment and we become discouraged. We lose our sense of overcoming and we believe our not-self holds all the answers.

If instead, we persevere, we will start to see that we can accomplish more than we ever thought possible. Over time, we will build a spiral of success that counters the projections our not-self heaps on us. We will come to realize that there is a growing potential of good inside of us that is tangible, sequential, logical, observable, quantifiable and undeniable.

Tactic #10: Our not-self communicates our vulnerabilities to others.

Our not-self operates at the threshold of our conscious awareness. It dwells in our subconscious and delves into our unconscious. It knows our deepest weaknesses, those self-sabotaging habits we are most often not conscious of. Then, it continuously compromises us by subconsciously communicating our weaknesses to the not-self of others, so the

information can be used against us by their not-self.

For instance, when a group of people comes together for a constructive endeavor, the not-self of every person gathered seeks to make the effort a total waste of time. Each not-self starts exchanging vulnerabilities with all the other not-selves in the group—below the table. Meanwhile above the table, at the conscious level, people start to behave in ways that trip each other off, if the individuals allow the not-selves to be in charge.

Within minutes, everybody seems to inadvertently know exactly what will punch everybody else's ticket. Then, when someone gives in to the pressure of their not-self and surreptitiously offends somebody else, a negative chain reaction ensues that has the potential to destroy the group's harmony. One individual holding his harmony can assist the group to avoid the destructive outcome that the not-self seeks.

Tactic #11: Our not-self gets ferocious when you corner it.

One winter day when Brian was a young man, he was driving through the countryside with a friend when he saw a mink cross the road. The two decided to stop and catch the animal so they could skin its beautiful coat of fur. They jumped out of the car and went chasing after it for about fifty yards, when they ran into a barbed wire fence.

Instead of scooting under the fence, then mink decided to give them a lesson. He turned around and started chasing them, with a ferocious gurgle and vicious, beady eyes. None of the large stones they threw wavered its determination to take a bite out of them. It took everything they had to get back to the car in one piece. The mink continued snarling and prancing around the car. Once it was confident it had scared the two country bumpkins away, it went on its way. Our not-self is just like that mink when we corner it. The more we whittle away at it, the more vicious it becomes.

Tactic #12: Even when defeated, our not-self tells us it won.

The only way to overcome our not-self is to assert our dominion over our life by engaging our free will and commanding it to leave. We must be willing to cast our not-self out again and again. When it returns with more sophisticated and subtle wiles, we must never lose vigilance. The not-self messes with our mind by telling us it is winning even when it has been defeated. It has only one goal—self annihilation—and it wants to take us along. From its perverse, nihilistic viewpoint, the more we fight, the more it wins, even if we ultimately get rid of it. In the thick of the fight, we can't let that argument deter us from the goal. We remember that each time our not-self gives up ground, we have cleared a little more room for our true self to shine.

CHAPTER 19

When the Loving Father Awakens

Look well into thyself; there is a source of strength which will always spring up if thou wilt look there.

~Marcus Aurelius

The Loving Father is the only archetype with the strength and vibration to ultimately displace the not-self. The more we engage our Loving Father and practice his presence, the more we can stop yielding to unloving archetypes in ourself and in other people. We can actually dissolve our sense of limitation in every area of life.

This happened to Kevin, a Boy-Mother with Father in the unconscious. Kevin attended a workshop led by Brian and Caroline and decided to experiment with giving I AM Affirmations for each of the loving archetypes daily. This strengthened his connection with the Loving Father and he had a dream where he was kneeling on the floor in the bathroom and looking up at the mirror over the sink. In the mirror was the image of a man, looking at him in an intimidating way. He stood up and walked toward the mirror and the image looked more and more like a devil, with horns. By the time he was right in front of the mirror the image had disappeared.

Caroline and Brian interpreted that when he was looking up at the mirror, he was in his child self and the Unloving Father was intimidating to him. When he stood up, he was in his adult self as the Loving Father not afraid of Unloving Father, who vanished because he had no power left. He had reclaimed his Loving Father.

The consequences for his life were great. Previously, he had told his young daughter she would have to leave the family home because he would not accept the shame and embarrassment of her out-of-wedlock pregnancy. Following the dream, Kevin reversed the decision, supported his daughter through her pregnancy and became the proud grandfather of a little girl. In a picture where he was holding the infant child, so much love was pouring from him to the child and from the child back to him that Caroline and brian knew they had witnessed a miracle. Because Kevin had reclaimed his Loving Father, he no longer needed to reject Girlchild, and could take care of her, along with his daughter and granddaughter.

Our Loving Father is unbiased. He does not engage in tit for tat. He does not take sides. He does not argue. He observes. Then, he provides solutions that transcend our sense of polarity and division, and redirect us in a constructive way. When we fall short of the mark, he does not humiliate us or beat us to a pulp. He corrects us in a fair and loving way. He gives us a place of honor to stand on while his discipline comes through, so it is easier for us to change for the better. He can be trusted, because he always looks out for our best interest. He has no hidden agenda, no selfish, ulterior motive.

The Loving Father's code of conduct is really the golden rule, "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you." Without this code of conduct, we may be tempted to take a lower path and then when our choices backfire, we become victim to all of the seeming unfairness of life. We do not take into account that somewhere, somehow, we set the cause in motion.

The Loving Father takes down Unloved Boychild's "bean counting" desire to have more for less—maximum return for minimum effort. With the Loving Father comes on board, people have to stop riding on the efforts of others so they can reap where they have not sown.

The Loving Father expects maximum effort for maximum return, but his returns are infinite. They are drawn from our superconscious treasure house, from the countless abundance that can funnel to us when we manifest our real self. He expects us to give our all and he gives us his all in return. "Withhold nothing from me and I will withhold nothing from you," is his motto. He justly sees to it that we will ultimately receive what is rightfully ours. By following his standards, we

end up reaping far more than we ever could have otherwise.

When we decide to follow the course set for us by our Loving Father, the universe will test us to help us burn off our addiction to Unloved Boychild's ways, and to see whether we can be trusted with maximum returns. We may be required, for a time, to pay our dues by giving maximum effort for minimum return. This soul initiation is described in all of the world's spiritual traditions. Once the individual proves his unwavering determination to do good against all odds, he is blessed many times over for his faithfulness.

When the Loving Father awakens in us, it happens quietly. There are no bells or drum rolls. We usually make note of it in retrospect: "I did this but it was another 'me' that I experienced, in a different way." If we do not pay attention, we will miss that it ever happened, because the shift was impersonal.

Our other loving archetypes touch us in a personal way. If, for example, we perform at our best through our Loved Boychild, we feel elated, competent, and victorious. That is something we do not forget. When we are spending time with a loved one and we experience the deep, nurturing, intimacy and connection of the Loving Mother, we will cherish the memory of that event. At the birth of a child, when the presence of the Loved Girlchild engulfs us, we are profoundly moved. All of a sudden, everything else that seemed important—the business, the bank account, the schedule—dissolves and the only thing that matters is the burning love of our heart. The Loved Girlchild transforms us tangibly.

When the Loving Father touches our life, the experience is not dramatic. We do not get emotionally charged. If we do not keep track and stake a flag by the event, our not-self will be out there with an eraser board fervently brushing away every last trace of the event. Our not-self does not want us to acknowledge the Loving Father and the fact that he is impersonal, makes it that much easier. Later, when another difficult situation comes along and we want to remember how our Loving Father protected, directed and disciplined us, we found that our not-self had erased the files and that we lost that momentum of impersonality.

Another thing to keep in mind is that oftentimes, when we try to consciously anchor a loving archetype, the unloving side of that archetype will also come up for resolution. When we pursue the Loving Father, we may have to work through more patterns of criticism than expected. We mustn't get discouraged or put off if we run into an internal resistance that fills us with inertia and a sense of heaviness.

We must persevere through our learning curve, even if it feels like we are hitting a wall or making no progress at all. As we practice slow, incremental change day by day, our Loving Father archetype will emerge, together with our Loving Mother, our Loved Boychild and our Loved Girlchild. Though it seems like we are walking in circles, back at square one, we have faith that we are actually climbing a spiral staircase, and moving to a new level of initiation and self-transcendence.

With each increment of the Loving Father that we anchor, we become more of the Christ who stills the turbulent waters of life with his command, "Peace be still!" We become more of the Buddha, who, when assailed by the armies of Mara, simply touches the ground, and realizes his true identity with the affimation, "I am awake!"

When our Loving Father comes to the fore, one of the most challenging initiations for our Boychild is to respect our Girlchild and honor her nature. The Loved Girlchild helps us to shift paradigms. She is like the clutch on a car. She helps us to find the gear of the Loving Father. Initially though, when we put the clutch in, our Boychild may think that we are losing momentum and thwarting the drive. This is especially difficult because Unloved Boychild is very proud and wants to remain top dog. He sees Girlchild as a loss of control. In his eyes she is useless, slowing him down and making him look stupid. He cannot appreciate her spherical, intuitive consciousness or her willingness to put herself aside for others. Until our Boychild can recognize the value of our Loved Girlchild through the eyes of the Loving Father, he will only see her as his enemy, his opponent, his competition.

Unloved Boychild has dominated our collective consciousness for at least the last two thousand years with competition, polarization and aggressive individualism. Nevertheless, his hegemony is slowly yielding to the advent of the Loved Girlchild. The old way has to make room for a rising Girlchild culture that honors interdependence, unity and Spirit.

The more we encourage our Boychild to yield some of his control, the more we will discover infinite possibilities that hide in the folds of our Girlchild's garments. When we honor our Loved Girlchild, the relationship between her and our Loved Boychild becomes complementary.

Without Girlchild, Boychild stays stuck in a gear. With her, he learns to have heart. That heart is the magnet that draws the Loving Father to him, that earns him the "well done" he secretly wanted and that empowers him to sail through the storms of life.

Every time we choose to do the will of our Loving Father, our consciousness expands in a co-creative cycle of exponential self-transcendence. Free will is the supreme gift that allows us to choose that highest potential.

The Loving Father sends forth the fiat, "Let there be light!" He puts forth a directive through his key word, "do...." This releases a burst of creative energy. It is an Alpha thrust similar to the solar flares that spring forth from the sun.

This Loving Father directive is described in Eastern and Western spiritual traditions as the "Word." We find it in the Western Bible: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." We also find it in the Hindu Vedas, recorded three thousand years earlier. "Prajapathi Vai Agre Asset TasyaVai Dvitaya Aseet Vag Vai Parama Brahman," which is translated as, "In the beginning was Brahman (the Supreme God, the Father) with whom was the Word and the Word was verily the Supreme Brahman."

The divine impulse from our Loving Father quickens our consciousness each time we experience his impersonal direction, which goads us to disengage from our not-self so we can fulfill our superconscious potential.

Next comes our Loved Boychild, who helps us maintain the will of our Loving Father. In the Vedas, he is Vishnu, the preserver. In the Bible, he is the Christ who declares, "I am the will of my Father made manifest. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill."

The Loved Boychild preserves the Loving Father's blueprint by

acting upon it. He figures out "how" to do Father's will and creates a momentum of action.

The Loved Boychild receives the infinite light impulse of Father and hones it into something more tangible. Like the aperture on the lens of a camera that opens and closes to capture just the right amount of light on a photographic plate, Boychild processes Father's edict into a defined picture that can be seen. He faithfully maintains and further defines Father's thoughtform through his own free will. In so doing, he preserves what the Loving Father creates and receives the divine accolade, "This is my Beloved Son in whom I AM well pleased."

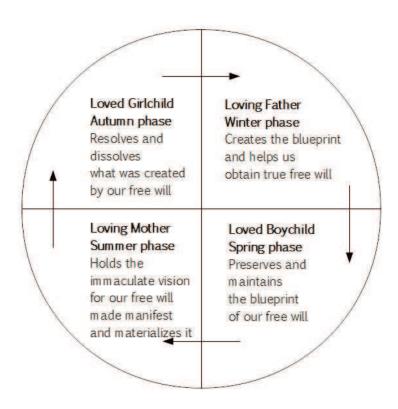
The Loving Mother takes Father's will, preserved and maintained by the Loved Boychild and "matter realizes" (materializes) it. She is the feminine complement, the divine Shakti. Inseminated with the Loving Father's creative principle, she holds in gestation an immaculate concept of that which is to come. She "pro-visions" the manifestation of Father's will. She fulfills the science of precipitation by holding the thoughtform of that blueprint fully manifest.

In the final phase of this cycle, the Loved Girlchild resolves and dissolves the fruit of Father's will materialized. In the Eastern scriptures, she is described through Shiva, who is both the cosmic dancer and the destroyer. In the Western scriptures, her role is described by the apostle Paul when he said, "The fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is."

The Loved Girlchild notes the discrepancy between what was, what is and what is to come. She takes what has been created to a place of resolution, or dissolution, if it has outlived its time.

The Loved Girlchild allows us to continually transcend ourselves. All that cannot endure as a permanent gain, all that which is now obtuse, she casts into the flame. First, however, she acts as a resolver, seeking to save through her finesse mechanism even that which is seemingly unsaveable. What cannot be saved or converted, and will not contribute to the next cycle of creative expansion is dissolved.

The energy that is freed up through this transmutative process is returned to the Loving Father for a new thrust in the dynamic exercise of ever-expanding, ever-transcending co-creativity with God. This cycle of life, as it unfolds through the loving archetypes, can be seen in nature and in the cycle of the seasons. Winter is the Father phase, where the seemingly dormant trees hold the the life essence deep within the sap. Next comes spring, the Boychild phase, where the trees bud with energized potential. Then, in the Mother phase of summer, the trees fully manifest their fruit and verdant glory. Come autumn and the Girlchild phase, the leaves which have helped the branches grow and the seeds fall off, but not before displaying radiant colors. Though their leaves and seeds fall to the ground, the trees are not destroyed. The energy returns within and coalesces for a new cycle of growth, in anticipation of another spring.



The Cycle of Life

Dialogues for Soul Freedom

Let us do our work as well, both the unseen and the seen; Make the house, where Gods may dwell, beautiful, entire, and clean.

~Henry Wadsworth Longfellow

The term "psyche" in Greek means "soul." The study of psychology is ultimately the study of the soul. Our soul is our essential life essence, the part of us that is destined to reunite with our higher self and become immortal. Our soul is distinct from our outer personality, from the part of us that chooses to play out both loving and unloving patterns of behavior. Still, it is directly affected by those personality choices. Every truly loving response that we embrace helps our soul evolve in consciousness towards a closer integration with God. Every unloving, self-ish and egotistical response we choose actually contributes to the devolvement and eventual disintegration of the soul.

We accelerate on the path of soul freedom when we express our highest potential and when we tap our superconscious for loving solutions to outer circumstances. Every positive change that can happen for us starts at the level of the superconscious, because that is where our higher, divine consciousness abides. Then, the solutions and the inspirations that we receive from our higher consciousness download into the conscious, subconscious and even unconscious levels of our being.

Our relationship to our superconscious is influenced by the subconscious assessment we made of our parents before the age of three, when they represented God to us. If, in our early years, our parents were excessively harsh or abandoning, we may believe that a tyrannical, whimsical God. When we believe that Father-Mother God is harsh, controlling, abandoning or uncaring, this does not reflect the reality of our superconscious self. It is merely a projection onto our superconscious of the limited subconscious patterns we printed in our childhood about the people who looked after us. Later in life, we end up interpreting this assessment as God's intent for us, which deeply impacts our relationship to a higher power.

We can reestablish an effective, loving connection to our superconscious, which will provide us with the blueprint we need to consciously download all four loving archetypal energies. One of the most effective ways to do this, along with affirmations, is the dialogue work.

Dialogues go on inside our head all the time. They can be loving or unloving, depending on what we are focusing on. We can repattern our inner dialogues so they reflect the higher blueprint of our superconscious self, rather than the negative subconscious ways of coping with life that we inherited from our family training.

Through an exercise we call "dialoguing," we can train ourselves to replace unloving self-talk with loving self-talk, and subconscious coping mechanisms with a more loving and effective superconscious solution.

Dialoguing helps us identify which archetype we are consciously operating from at any time, and strengthens the relationship between our four loving archetypes. Writing and then reading our dialogues out loud is powerful because it involves visual, kinesthetic and auditory channels of learning. Dialoguing is not like keeping a diary. It has a set of rules that must be followed.

1. First, purchase a blank book devoted to your inner family dialogues. Our dialogue book is where we practice the presence of our loving family. Never use it as a dumping ground for negative thoughts and feelings. Write only positive and loving statements. This may at first seem foolish, but if we persist in earnest, we learn to phrase our day-to-day life in a positive way that is both real and truthful.

2. Make sure to use each archetype's key dialogue words. Our Father archetype uses the word "you." "You" is a very powerful word. Whenever we hear ourselves thinking the word "you"—"You need to go and do this," or "You did well," Father is speaking.

Our Mother archetype is always inclusive. She uses the words "we, our, us." "It's our problem, we're going to solve it, it's up to us," she says reassuringly.

Boychild's key words are "I, my, mine." When we think in these terms, our Boychild archetype is active.

Girlchild's dialogue words are "me, my, mine." Whenever we hear "me" in our internal dialogue, we know Girlchild is speaking. The difference between Boychild's "mine" and Girlchild's "mine" is that Boychild's "mine" is possessive. When he says, "This is mine," you had better not touch it. When Girlchild says "This is mine," she wants to share.

3. Before each dialogue, write down and read the following affirmations:

I AM my Loving Father protecting, directing, disciplining and conditionally loving my loved child.

I AM my Loved Boychild joyously understanding and carrying out those things that are the will and guidance of my Loving Father/Loving Mother.

I AM my Loving Mother nurturing, teaching, guiding, explaining and unconditionally loving my loved child.

I AM my Loved Girlchild comforting and caring for those who are sent to me by my Loving Father/Loving Mother.

This is real!

The Loving Father starts because he sets the boundaries and establishes the matrix of the dialogue. He gives a direction and he is firm, matter-of-fact and brief.

The Loved Boychild sees how to carry out the Loving Father's directive and asks the Loving Mother if she would further explain what Father means.

The Loving Mother supports the Loving Father's directive and

explains the details by giving the "who, what, where, when and why" coordinate points. Warm and personal, she converts all problems into "our problem" and gives the assurance that together "we will fix it."

Finally, the Loved Girlchild reminds the Loved Boychild to proceed with finesse, taking care to see that no feelings get hurt, and contributes her own special touch of caring.

Initially, when we begin the exercise of writing down our dialogues, we will find unloved and unloving archetypal statements coming up. We will also find that our archetypes may be scrambled together, making it hard to differentiate the voice of the Boychild from the voice of the Girlchild, or the voice of the Father from the voice of the Mother. Over time, as we continue to journal these dialogues, and to reinforce the archetypal key words within the dialogues, we will find that the sequence and pattern of our loving archetypes emerges more strongly. The repatterning that takes place carries over into our internal dialogue, the one that goes on inside our head all the time. This is why dialoguing is such an important tool. It helps us to cement our contact and experience of the four loving archetypes at the conscious level in a way that can be extended into everything we think and say and do.

Benjamin was having a hard time finding enough motivation to go out and get a job, even though he needed the income. He started dialoguing and asking the Loving Father for direction, and this is what his inner self told him:

The Loving Father: You need to establish your own identity and you can do that by getting a job.

Boychild, loved and unloved: I have this fear of getting a job, of stepping into the unknown, being outside of my comfort zone. What I fear is...I do not know. I want to run and hide. I vacillate between wanting to get a job and getting scared. I want to rebuke this fear. I want my Loving Father. Loving Mother, could you further explain what Father means?

The Loving Mother: Beloved, we understand your pain. It takes a lot of courage to do the right thing. When we struggle with an issue, we are being delivered unto the very thing we need to face. Do not fear. Take my hand and together we shall walk the path of righteousness and

freedom to be whom we truly are. We will overcome together.

The Loved Girlchild: Free from the chains that bind <u>me</u>, shining like the morning sun, <u>my</u> victory almost won.

Serena had been on a self-improvement journey for many years when she began to dialogue. She wanted to "reparent" herself, to connect more deeply to her inner parents. This is the dialogue she received:

The Loving Father: You must go the way I show you. For it is your path to fulfill here and now.

The Loved Boychild: \underline{I} will follow your directions. It is \underline{my} joy to fulfill \underline{my} destiny.

The Loving Mother: We will guide you every step of the way. Fear not, for we are with you, protecting, guiding and loving you.

The Loved Girlchild: With <u>me</u> you will enjoy the walk for it will be a fragrance unto the world—for all shall see and know <u>me</u>.

Jessica was striving to overcome her dependence on always having to acquire more things in order to be happy. When she began to dialogue, she discovered a greater source of wholeness within, waiting to be tapped.

The Loving Father: You see how little things like a paycheck or getting new clothes can have such a profound effect on you. The little things are fine, beloved, maybe even essential, but it is the all that counts. Do not neglect it.

The Loved Boychild: There is but one "I", but there are many little "i"s. The little "i"s are the clothes and the paychecks, the curiosities and desires of life that lead me away from the real "I" that \underline{L} am.

The Loving Mother: Sometimes, <u>our</u> desires must be embraced so they can be released, so <u>we</u> can move forward. The little "i"s are nothing more than <u>our</u> masks, the things that <u>we</u> think will make <u>us</u> happy. If <u>we</u> only knew the full presence of God upon <u>us</u>, nothing else would matter. Let <u>us</u> always remember that this is <u>our</u> true goal.

The Loved Girlchild: Play with <u>me</u>, laugh with <u>me</u>, wonder with <u>me</u>, in awe with <u>me</u>. Tender <u>me</u>, loving <u>me</u>, gracious <u>me</u>, caring <u>me</u>, but

never, ever forget me.

We see in each of these samples that dialoguing is a very empowering exercise. It is a forum through which all four loving archetypes can express themselves in harmony. Over time, this exercise enables us to replace our unloving internal dialogue. When we determine to let our Loving Father set the pace for our internal dialogue, our unloving archetypes cannot carry on.

Any effort to change must be sustainable. Otherwise, it will seem futile. When we integrate the loving archetypes together, we find sustainable wholeness. The more we dialogue, the better we are able to integrate the four loving archetypes at the conscious level and experience sustainable change.

Every time we choose a loving over an unloving dialogue, we add strength to the loving archetypes and to their integration in our being. We no longer have one archetype working at the exclusion of the others, or have to experience the imbalance, fragmentation and extreme ups and downs that happen when we are in the grips of our unloving archetypes. All of our loving archetypes become accessible in relation with each other and we can manifest integrity, honor, wholeness, completeness, balance, constancy and loyalty to our higher self.

Therese was working with her dialogues to address an uncomfortable situation she was involved in, where she . She couldn't quite put her finger on what the problem was and why she was experiencing so much stress, until she focused her attention on what her not-self was telling her soul. It was an aggressive mental suggestion: "Ultimately you are alone, defenseless. You have to fend for yourself. Anything you get is just a temporary buffer between you and your aloneness, and sooner or later you will be abandoned like a wretched child."

Therese engaged her loving inner family through a dialogue, to comfort her soul. This was the transformation she experienced:

I AM my Loving Father protecting, directing, disciplining and conditionally loving my loved child. I AM my Loved Boychild joyously understanding and carrying out those things that are the will and guidance of my Loving Father/Loving Mother. I AM my Loving Mother nurturing, teaching,

guiding, explaining and unconditionally loving my loved child. I AM my Loved Girlchild comforting and caring for those who are sent to me by my Loving Father/Loving Mother. This is real!

Loving Father: You must understand that we are here. Not far removed, but here.

Boychild (still feeling a bit unloved): \underline{I} don't believe it in \underline{my} feeling world.

Loving Mother: If you won't believe, we cannot intercede because you have free will. We have been here all along. We have never left.

Loved Girlchild: It would make me so happy to be whole.

Loving Father: You have known oneness with the Father. <u>You</u> must return to that place.

Boychild, becoming loving: <u>I</u> want to return to that place.

Loving Mother: We do not leave. We are in you. We have never left. We are near you. Call upon us to truly enter your integrated self at the conscious level, not just as an idea, but as an integrated energy field. We are here. We are the microcosm. We are whole. We are a part of you.

Loved Girlchild: It makes <u>me</u> so happy to hear this. When we become whole on the inner, we will be whole in all of our relationships. It makes <u>me</u> happy to be real. Beloved Boychild, believe in how real we are and you will forever change.

Loving Father: I AM the Father here with <u>you</u>. Emerging from the hiding place of <u>your</u> unconscious, by <u>your</u> free will I emerge. Come home Boychild, come home.

Loved Boychild: <u>I</u> will come home. <u>I</u> AM coming home. <u>I</u> will learn to integrate energetically.

Loving Mother: We are here from the superconscious all the way into the unconscious. We are here to make your life happy, joyful, complete, without lack.

Loved Girlchild: I feel so happy that this is coming upon me.

Loving Father: About giving, it is more blessed for <u>you</u> to give than to receive. Giving is power and gratitude and independence from the not-self. Freedom to be whole, freedom to be real, freedom to be good, freedom to be God. Giving is freedom from oppression both within and without, freedom from the Unloved Boychild dweller game.

Loved Boychild: \underline{I} want to be free. \underline{I} am ready to give. \underline{I} am ready to trust you are here. If \underline{I} am connected to you, \underline{I} heal the microcosm, \underline{I} heal the macrocosm.

Loved Girlchild: Together we are free!

Following this dialogue, Therese went back to her not-self, challenged that condemnation and affirmed with a new source of inner strength and connectedness: "From the beginning we were winning. From the beginning we were whole. I AM a soul. I AM loved. I AM whole." The not-self backed off.

To become integrated, we must be willing to give up the gains from our identification with the unloving archetypes. The reason we continue relying on our negative archetypes is because we are "getting" something out of it. Unloved Boychild may get the attention he craves, even if it is negative attention. Unloved Girlchild gets to feel morally superior to the one who has bullied her or victimized her.

Becoming integrated also means we cannot continue to prefer one archetype over another, like doing things from Boychild over doing things from Girlchild. When our four archetypes are fully integrated, we become whatever archetype we need at any given moment, and all of the others archetypes are also present and supportive. We take back to our center those parts of us that were stuck in the negative archetypes, or that needed an external support to be loving.

When we are integrated, our Loving Father is protecting us, our Loving Mother is nurturing us, our Loved Boychild is up and doing, and our Loved Girlchild is relating to others in the highest possible way. this is happening simultaneously. It is the strongest position we can be in, and the most beneficial for ourselves and for others.

Saint Therese of Lisieux learned this lesson when she was a nun and describes it in her autobiography, *Story of a Soul*.

One morning, Sister Therese woke up, did her morning ritual, and felt the joy of living. She was looking forward to the day. In the hallway, she met another nun, who looked at her full of concern and said, "Are you all right, Sister Therese? You look ill." After the other nun left, Sister Therese didn't feel well. She wanted to get back in bed. Then, she made

an important decision, not to allow the other nun's view of her to take precedence over her own internal sense of wellbeing and integration. Instead she turned to the way she had felt before the encounter and rekindled it. She said that she learned from this experience that she had to be in charge of her sense of herself and not let anyone else have that power.

As we become more integrated, the presence of our soul emerges through the four loving archetypes and imbues what we do with a very special and tangible life-essence. Other people start to take notice. Our striving for wholeness ripples out to everyone we come into contact with.

Time and time again, our clients have been surprised that as they worked with their inner family archetypes and achieved new levels of integration and wholeness, the people they were involved with would also change, without any prompting. We call this "the watershed effect."

A woman named Judy started coming to Caroline and Brian for counseling and worked very hard on transcending her unloving archetypes. One day, she came for her weekly session and was in a panic. "My in-laws are coming and it is terrible," she said.

"What's wrong?" Caroline and Brian asked.

"I clean my house for a whole week and then my mother-in-law comes in and goes straight to the place that I missed. It is like she's got a sonar. I've had it happen three or four times already."

"Let's just work the system," they told her. "Do a good sweep of your place. Then, ask one of your friends to come in and have a look."

"It doesn't matter," she said. "I've tried that."

"Then what we're going to do," they said, "is work on accepting the fact that your mother-in-law does not designate who you are. Your higher self designates who you are and you're not going to give that power to your mother-in-law anymore." Judy agreed.

Her in-laws arrived at the airport. They greeted each other with a stiff embrace and went directly to Bill and Judy's home. As soon as they got there, the mother in law went straight to the kitchen and "smelled something." Bill responded by immediately taking the garbage out. Then, while sitting at the dinner table, Bill's father started to tell one of

his usual stories, the kind families like to tell over and over again.

"You know Dad," said Bill, "I've heard that story a hundred times and have told it myself. But I was there and I remember that's not really what happened."

Bill's father blew up. "Who do you think you are telling me what happened? You were a kid." he said. "That's it. Margaret, pack our bags." And they were on a jet, going back across the continent. Judy's mother-in-law never had a chance to find the messy corner in the house.

A few weeks later, Judy came in for a counseling session and said, "You won't believe what happened. My mother-in-law phoned the other night and I picked up the phone. She asked me to put Bill on the phone, because his father wanted to talk to him.

"'Hello, hello?' said Bill. 'Nobody's there.'

"Finally his father answered.

"'Is that you Bill?'

"Dad? What's up Dad?"

"His father answered: 'Well, I just want you to know that my old man would always kick me in the behind so I had to kick you in your behind. That's just the way we are and that's all.'

"What are you talking about Dad?' said Bill.

"And his dad broke down in tears. Bill had never heard or seen his father cry.

"No, Dad, no, no. I'm sorry. Is this about the story?"

"Of course it is about the story. We have to tell that story. It is the only way that we can keep things right."

"What things? What's going on here? Dad, we need to talk."

"Yes, you're right. We're going to come and talk this out."

So, in the week that followed, Judy started to panic again that her mother-in-law was coming and that she had to clean the house.

"We met at the airport," she told Caroline and Brian. "We were standing there waiting for them. My father-in-law gave my husband a full-body hug. I could not believe it. You could see the tears flowing out of Bill's eyes over his father's shoulder. Then my mother-in-law came up and hugged me and held onto me longer than I held onto her." The housecleaning was no longer an issue.

This is one of many stories. People who work with their inner family archetypes have seen the watershed effect blessing their loved ones, over and over again. Bill's parents may never know that the growth they experienced was a result of Judy's own transformation, which rubbed off on Bill and then on her in-laws.

Each new level of growth we achieve influences the people around us and gradually transforms every relationship we have. As we demonstrate our personal overcoming and integration through our actions, the people in our lives will also begin to change. We do not have to mention anything and oftentimes, it is better if we don't.

CHAPTER 21

Our Divinity Appears

Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

~1 John 3:2

In the Christian tradition, we have been told, "Ye are Gods and all of ye are Sons of the Most High." The inner family archetypes can help us to better understand and realize this statement.

When our four loving archetypes are integrated, they become pathways through which divine energy is anchored in the world of form. Through the loving archetypes, our higher divine consciousness penetrates and transforms our human consciousness., facilitating the figure-eight flow between material and spiritual planes of existence.

The inner family archetypes occupy our superconscious, conscious, subconscious and unconscious mind. These four levels of consciousness correspond to our etheric, mental, emotional and physical bodies, the four lower bodies that make up our auric field. They are the "coats of skin" described in the Book of Genesis, that allow our soul to evolve in the matter spheres, while our higher self is evolving in higher realms of consciousness.

Most people only see the physical body. Those who have the gift of claivoyance can also see our etheric, mental and emotional bodies, along with the strengths and weaknesses for each body. Medical intuitives, for example, can often diagnose the energy blockages on the non-visible bodies that will manifest as illness in the physical body if they are not addressed and resolved.

Our etheric body allows our soul to travel to etheric retreats in the heaven-world while we sleep, and holds the memory of all of our past incarnations. It is with our etheric body that the soul departs from the lower planes of earth at the hour of transition, when the change called "death" comes upon us.

The mental body is an energetic field that enfolds all of our thoughts. The emotional body is similar to a body of water, holding the vastness and intensity of our feelings. The physical body, of course, is the most densified and the one we can easily see with our outer eyes and senses.

Divine energy primarily consists of the qualities of love, wisdom and power. These qualities precipitate into our four lower bodies through our loving archetypes, following a clockwise sequence. In the etheric quadrant of life, we behold the fiery blueprint of this divine energy as it precipitates through the Loving Father. In the mental quadrant, we behold divine wisdom manifest through the action of the Loved Boychild. In the emotional quadrant, we behold divine love that materializes in our feelings through the Loving Mother. In the physical quadrant, we behold divine power fulfilled through our Loved Girlchild.

The etheric quadrant~the fiery blueprint is anchored

The journey begins in the etheric body, that stores the fiery blueprint for our soul's mission as a white light. The etheric body contains the divine blueprint of power, wisdom and love that is intended to manifest through us in the world of form. On the twelve o'clock line, the fiery blueprint of God's power anchors in us as divine power. On the one o'clock line, the fiery blueprint of God's love anchors in us as divine love. On the two o'clock line, the fiery blueprint of God's wisdom anchors in us as divine mastery.

When through free will, we choose to go along with the not-self, we sully the etheric blueprint and misuse the Father energy. This creates an energy veil (e-veil or evil) which, like a shadow, blocks out the light of our fiery blueprint until we forget that we are actually God

in manifestation. We reinforce that energy veil each time we express criticism, condemnation, judgment, mild dislike, hatred, and fear and doubt, and the Unloving Father dynamics of our personal psychology.

The most effective way to restore our divine blueprint and to cleanse the etheric body is by invoking a spiritual energy called the violet flame. We do this through mantras and visualizations. We can visualize the violet flame consuming and transmuting all causes and manifestations of criticism, condemnation, judgment, mild dislike, hatred, and fear and doubt in our lives, while giving the following affirmations:

IAM the violet flame restoring the divine blueprint held in my etheric body. I AM the violet flame freeing me of all criticism, condemnation, judgment, mild dislike, hatred, fear doubt, and Unloving Father dynamics in my psychology. My connection to the Loving Father is restored with this alchemy of violet fire.

The mental quadrant~divine wisdom expressed in action

The divine energy descends into our mental body as an expression of wisdom, a brilliant yellow vibration. On the three o'clock line, we express the wisdom of God's power as divine control. On the four o'clock line, we express the wisdom of God's love as divine obedience. On the five o'clock line, we express the wisdom of God's wisdom as divine wisdom.

The mental quadrant relates to our Boychild archetype. When we are expressing divine control, divine obedience and divine wisdom, we have surrendered our human ego and invited our divine ego to come forth. God is in charge of our life. We are the Loved Boychild archetype, who becomes the Christ because he is one with the will of the Loving Father.

The challenges experienced in the mental quadrant are the Unloved Boychild behaviors of conceit, deceit, arrogance, ego, disobedience, stubbornness and defiance of the law, envy, jealousy and ignorance of the law. When we talk about the law, we are talking about the Loving Father.

We clear our mental body of rebellion against the Loving Father by

invoking the violet flame. The violet flame restores our divine connection in the mental quadrant and purifies our thoughts. We can visualize the violet flame consuming Unloved Boychild's rebellion through conceit, deceit, arrogance and ego, disobedience, stubbornness and defiance of the law, envy, jealousy and ignorance of the law. We can give the following affirmations:

I AM the violet flame re-activating the divine connection in my mental body. I AM the violet flame freeing me of all Unloved Boychild rebellion in my psychology through deceit, arrogance and ego, disobedience, stubbornness and defiance of the law, envy, jealousy and ignorance of the law. My Loved Boychild is the fullness of Christ in action.

The emotional quadrant~divine love manifest through feeling

God's natural feeling is to love, a beautiful pink energy. Divine love becomes the over-riding feeling when we consecrate our emotional body for a higher purpose. It displaces and transmutes negative feelings, like the sun dries up the rain.

We manifest our love for God's power as a feeling of divine harmony on the six o'clock line. We manifest our love for God's love as a feeling of divine gratitude on the seven o'clock line. We manifest our love for God's wisdom as a feeling of divine justice on the eight o'clock line.

In the emotional quadrant, we bestow the love of our Loving Mother in a way that is harmonious, grateful and fair. Near-death survivor Dannion Brinkley described it this way when he said, "If God couldn't come today and sent you, what difference would that make?" When we are the Loving Mother in action, we become the Divine Mother in action, and we make all the difference in the world, for our own soul and for the soul of each person we interact with.

By purifying our feeling world, we are able to overcome habits of self-pity, indecision, self-justification, thoughtlessness, spiritual blindness, frustration and anxiety, backed by Unloving Mother's aloofness and indulgence.

We clear our emotional body and feeling world with the violet

flame. This restores our sense of oneness with God at the emotional level and purifies our feelings. We can visualize the violet flame consuming our self-pity, indecision, self-justification, thoughtlessness, spiritual blindness, frustration, anxiety and Unloving Mother psychology, while giving the following affirmations:

I AM the violet flame restoring the divine flow of energy in my emotional body. I AM the violet flame freeing me of all self-pity, indecision, self-justification, thoughtlessness, spiritual blindness, frustration, anxiety and Unloving Mother dynamics. My Loving Mother is restored by the violet fire. My Loving Mother is becoming the Divine Mother now manifest.

The physical quadrant~divine power fulfilled in the physical world

In the physical quadrant, the energy that has manifest through the Mother returns to the Father in an upward flow. This takes place through the action of the Holy Spirit. What materialized in the Mother quadrant becomes finessed and "tried by fire" through the action of the Loved Girlchild, to see if it can qualify for permanence in the next round of divine expression.

We can see this even in our own physical body, where untransmuted negative energy crystallizes into disease (dis-ease), and is a forerunner for physical disintegration and death. We also understand that what appears to be death is actually not death at all, but an opportunity for our soul's next round of spiritual evolution.

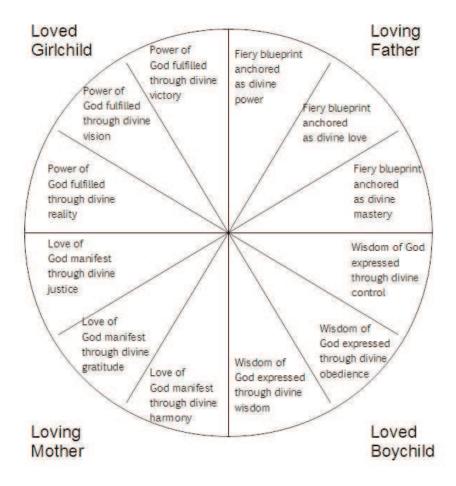
The physical quadrant is all about permanence or disintegration, which becomes sorted by the intense sapphire blue energy of God's power. On the 9 o'clock line, we fulfill the power of God's power as a divine reality that separates the real from the unreal. On the 10 o'clock line, we fulfill the power of God's love as a divine vision that separates the real from the unreal. On the 11 o'clock line, we fulfill the power of God's wisdom as a divine victory that bestows the ultimate gift of "all power in heaven and in earth."

The spiritual alchemy that occurs in this quadrant is sabotaged in our psychology by treachery, intrigue, deception, selfishness, selfidolatry, idolatry and resentment, revenge and retaliation through Unloved Girlchild.

We clear our physical body with the violet flame. This restores balance to our atoms, cells, electrons, and to every organ in the body. We can visualize the violet flame moving through the blood and lymphatic system, entering every cell and transmuting crystallized negative energy in the wide open spaces between the nucleus of the atom and the electrons. We can see all manifestations of treachery, intrigue, deception, selfishness, idolatry of self and others, resentment, revenge and Unloved Girlchild behavior passing into the flame for repolarization.

We do this, while giving the following affirmations:

IAM the violet flame purifying and restoring wholeness at every level of my physical body. IAM the violet flame freeing me of treachery, intrigue, deception, selfishness, idolatry of self and others, resentment, revenge and Unloved Girlchild behavior in my psychology. through the alchemy of the violet fire, my Loved Girlchild becomes the instrument of the Holy Spirit in the world of form.



The Archetypes on the 12 Lines of the Clock

Father Archetype	Boychild Archetype	Mother Archetype	Girlchild Archetype
Etheric Body Etheric Quadrant Superconscious	Mental Body Mental Quadrant Conscious	Emotional Body Emotional Quadrant Subconscious	Physical Body Physical Quadrant Unconscious
Fiery blueprint anchored as divine power (12), divine love (1), divine mastery (2)	God's Wisdom manifest as divine control (3), divine obedience (4) and divine wisdom (5)	God's Love expressed as divine harmony (6), divine gratitude (7) and divine justice (8)	God's Power anchored as divine reality (9), divine vision (10) and divine victory (11)
Energy veil manifest as criticism, condemnation, judgment, mild dislike, hatred, and fear and doubt and all Unloving Father behavior	Energy veil manifest as conceit, deceit, arrogance and ego, disobedience, stubbornness and defiance of the law, and envy, jealousy and ignorance of the law and all Unloved Boychild behavior	Energy veil manifest as self-pity, indecision, self- justification, thoughtlessness, spiritual blindness, frustration, anxiety and all Unloving Mother behavior	Energy veil manifest as treachery, intrigue, deception, selfishness, self- idolatry, idolatry and resentment, revenge and Unloved Girlchild behavior
Etheric wholeness is restored by anchoring the Loving Father as divine power, divine love and divine mastery	Mental wholeness is restored by manifesting the Loved Boychild's divine control, divine obedience and divine wisdom	Emotional wholeness is restored by expressing the Loving Mother's divine harmony, divine gratitude and divine justice	Physical wholeness is restored by fulfilling the Loved Girlchild's divine reality, divine vision and divine victory
I AM the violet flame restoring the divine etheric blueprint, that frees me of all criticism, condemnation, judgment, mild dislike, hatred, fear doubt, and Unloving Father dynamics in my psychology. I AM the Divine Father made manifest. I AM the violet flame restoring the divine connection to my mental body, that frees me of all deceit, arrogance and ego, disobedience, stubbornness and defiance of the law, envy, jealousy and ignorance of the law and Unloved Boychild rebellion in my psychology. I AM the Christ made manifest.		I AM the violet flame restoring the divine flow of energy into my emotional body, that frees me of all self-pity, indecision, self-justification, thoughtlessness, spiritual blindness, frustration, anxiety and Unloving Mother dynamics in my psychology. I AM the Divine Mother made manifest.	I AM the violet flame purifying and restoring wholeness to my physical body, and freeing me from treachery, intrigue, deception, selfishness, idolatry of self and others, resentment, revenge and Unloved Girlchild behavior in my psychology. I AM the Holy Spirit made manifest.

CHAPTER 22

The Divine Archetypes

Gather us in: we worship only Thee;
In varied names we stretch a common hand;
In diverse forms a common soul we see;
In many ships we seek one-spirit land;
Gather us in.
~George Matheson

The more we practice the presence of our four loving archetypes, we come to realize the four divine archetypes hiding behind them. We discover that our real self is actually a fourfold divine being who appears through the four divine aspects of the Divine Father, the Divine Mother, the Divine Boychild (Christ), and the Divine Girlchild (Holy Spirit).

The Divine Father is found at the level of the I AM Presence. The I AM Presence resides in our causal body, the permanent highest spiritual level of our being, that Buddists call "dharmakaya." Our causal body consists of concentric rainbow spheres of light that can be seen by clairvoyants a distance above our heads. Jesus referred to this plane of consciousness when he said, "I AM in the Father and the Father is in me."

The Christ presence of the Divine Son resides between our I AM Presence and our human self. The Christ self mediates or "steps down" the energies of the Divine Father so they can be assimilated by our human consciousness. He is understood by Kabbalists as "Tiferet." He is venerated in the East as Vishnu and his incarnations, including Krishna. The presence of Christ comes upon us when we experience that mystical oneness with the Father described by Saint Bernard when he

wrote, "I am assured that the Father and the Son have taken up their abode in me, the one nourishing and the other instructing."

The Divine Mother resides in our base-of-the-spine chakra, and is worshiped in the East as the goddess Kundalini. She awakens in us as we imbibe more and more "Mother light" and arises on our spinal altar. She unites with the consciousness of the Divine Father that descends from above. The two energies meet in the heart, as the interlaced triangles of the Star of David and the Hindu Shatkona. In Kabbalah, the the Divine Mother is revered as the Shekinah glory, and as the spiritual foundation of the physical universe (Malkhut).

The Divine Mother awakens within us when we practice the presence of our Loving Mother, and when we offer mantras like the Hail Mary, and Eastern mantras to Kuan Yin, Tara, and other representatives of the Divine Mother.

The story of the Eastern saint Ramakrishna in the book, Ramakrishna and his Disciples, beautifully describes his adoration to the Divine Mother and the bliss we can experience in close intimacy with the "Mother of God." Jesus also taught on the feminine aspect of God in the gnostic gospels like the Gospel of Peace. "Happy are you," Jesus answered, "that you hunger for the truth, for I will satisfy you with the bread of wisdom. Happy are you, that you knock, for I will open to you the door of life. Happy are you, that you would cast off the power of Satan, for I will lead you into the kingdom of our Mother's angels, where the power of Satan cannot enter."

And they asked him in amazement: "Who is our Mother and which her angels? And where is her kingdom?"

"Your Mother is in you, and you in her. She bore you: she gives you life. It was she who gave to you your body, and to her shall you one day give it back again. Happy are you when you come to know her and her kingdom; if you receive your Mother's angels and if you do her laws. I tell you truly, he who does these things shall never see disease. For the power of our Mother is above all."

All spiritual action, be it the descent of the Divine Father's energy, the ascent of the Divine Mother's energy, or the birth of the Christ consciousness in our life, happens with the helps of the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit is the Divine Girlchild.

In Eastern and Western traditions, the Holy Spirit is understood as the third person of the Trinity. The Holy Spirit is the divine comforter. It is an energy that cannot be contained, predicted or controlled. It goes, as the scriptures record, "wherever it listeth." Still, we create an optimal setting for the Holy Spirit to abide with us when we practice the presence of our Loved Girlchild and honor her offering.

The divine archetypes interact in the following way. The love of the Divine Father (the I AM Presence) descends upon the Divine Son and the Divine Son exalts the Divine Mother in the matter universe by expressing right thoughts, right feeling and right actions.

Every time we put forth a right thought, a right feeling, or a right action through our loving archetypes, it is really our Christ self acting through us, creating a sphere of light around us. That energy then returns to our Divine Father where it is stored in our causal body, the "treasures in heaven" Jesus spoke of. Our causal body is a spiritual repository of all of the energy that we qualified with love through right thoughts, right feelings and right actions, in this and every previous incarnation in matter.

It is through the Divine Son that the Divine Father loves the Divine Mother, and that love is conveyed through the Holy Spirit. When the Divine Mother receives the love of the Divine Father, she releases her joy in the physical plane, and we experience that joy as the joy of Christ in our feeling world. This joy is conveyed as the love of the Divine Mother for the Divine Father through the Holy Spirit, and rises up as sweet incense.

This is the sacred interchange and the cosmic dance of Alpha and Omega, that takes place between spirit and matter as the divine Tai Chi, where love becomes fulfilled as above so below and then returns back to source, multiplied many times over.

 \sim

Progressing from the unloving, to the loving, to the divine archetypes

The following statements for each archetype describe the shift that takes place as we move from the unloving to the loving archetypes, and then from the loving archetypes to the divine archetypes. This shift is facilitated by clearing negative records with the violet flame, by affirming our self-mastery appearing with I AM affirmations, and by demonstrating our resolve to do better in our thoughts, feelings and actions towards others.

The statements of the Father archetype

Unloving Father

You are not allowed any power or authority. You will be ruthlessly crushed for attempting to have power. You have no rights. You will do as I say. You get the consequences that I administer. You will be criticized. You will be condemned. You will be judged according to standards which I may or may not reveal. You will be intimidated.

Loving Father

I am impersonal in what I deliver and what I receive. I set the law, the standards, the goals for the family. I direct the family members in the right way to be, to say, to do. I set boundaries for the family members to live within and that others may not trespass. I protect the members of the family from what would hurt them from within or without. My voice is heard as "You ... should....must..."

Divine Father

I AM THAT I AM. I AM Brahman. I AM the Atman. As Above, so below. I AM your Self.I AM ALPHA Those who bear my Light are sealed, protected, nurtured, and tutored. I deliver unto you this day my Love! I am the Lord, who weeps for you, who loves you, who desires

you not to be absent but with him. You were created unique each one, so that you could share individual life eternally in oneness with me, your Creator. I gave free will as a gift so that you could choose to obey my laws and thereby earn immortal life. That which I could never do is to force your free will. The impersonal laws are such that all of creation would know the implicate order of the universes and my divine justice. I love my children so much that I forgive them as soon as they are sorry for whatever transgression they have done. I so love the world that I send my only begotten Son to show the way home. I am grateful that you are in the earth in this hour. I have placed you here, beloved. Do not let the people of earth down and do not let us, your parents, down. For you can make the difference. You can fulfill your destiny. I have come to call you Home. Therefore let not a day pass by that you do not show a gain for the victory of good.

The statements of the Mother archetype

Unloving Mother

I withhold warmth, care because I want it for myself. I use guilt to get others to supply my needs. I'm aloof to the needs of Father or child. I indulge boy child so that he gets addicted and dependent on me. I help Girlchild to feel sorry for herself so she is dependent on my sympathy. I'm not present for Boychild or Girlchild, especially when they really want me. I do not listen to them. I only hear what I want to hear.

Loving Mother

I am warm and personal in what I deliver and what I receive. I help the children understand how to meet the standards and reach the goals of Father. I hold the concept of the best that each of the family members can be and reflect it back to them when they need to remember. I care for, nurture the members of the family according to their needs. I teach and guide the children to take care of themselves so that they will grow into the responsible members of the family that Father has set the blue-print for. I help the children understand their pain so that they will not

have to repress, suppress or deny it but can integrate the experience. I truly listen to each of the family members.

Divine Mother

I AM Omega. I AM the universal One with Alpha. I AM ever alert so that I can manifest the slightest impetus of Father, Alpha. I AM magnetizing our children into oneness with our heart. I AM fierce toward anything or anyone that tries to hurt our children or keep them from fulfilling their divine destiny. I love our children all ways and forever. When I look at our children, I see the divine image in which they are made. I AM ever present and always available when our children are in need. I give nurturance and guidance to our children to encourage them to fulfill their potential, to be divine and live forever and forever. My love pushes you out of the nest and says, "Fly, oh, fly, my soul into the arms of God." I wrap you in a swaddling garment like when you were a newborn babe. Remember my arms, and the nearness of my heart. I AM your Mother; therefore I send to you great love. I nurture a tender understanding of your innermost thoughts and needs and desires, and even your questioning and doubts. I love each and every one who has loved God, as well as those who may not have thoroughly loved God for lack of understanding. My love enfolds the earth.

The statements of the Boychild archetype

Unloved Boychild

I get angry and resentful toward Father for all his rules. I get mad at Mother when she won't give me what I want, when I want it. I have to be in control, I can't stand it when others are. I want what I want, when I want it and if I don't get it, I'll throw a temper tantrum. Girlchild is a sissy, a wimp; she deserves to be done to. I'll fight to get what I want. I can't stand to lose anything, attention, games, prizes, jobs. I don't want any competition. Nobody can be better than me. Nobody deserves more than me. If somebody has something I want I'll take it. If I can't get what I want myself, I'll make or join a gang.

Loved Boychild

I love to carry out Father's directions. I love to receive Mother's warm loving care. I love to be the champion of Girlchild. I love to learn and grow. I love to explore and experiment and ask questions. I love to talk to people. I love to play games even if others are better at it than me because then I get better. I love to be witty and tell jokes. I love to be competent. I am confident of my skills.

Divine Boychild

I AM the manifestation of the character of Christ in action! I AM the living Christ, the eternal Christos! Not removed into heaven, but here upon earth! I AM the Word incarnate! I speak by the authority of the Father for I AM his Son! I AM that incarnation of the I AM Presence! I AM the fullness of the joy of the Christ Self! I and my Father and Mother are One! I AM full of grace and truth. I AM the only begotten Son. It is the Father in me that doeth the work! I adore my Father and my Mother! I seek the approval of my Father only! I live to fulfill the work of my Father! I lay down my life that the Father's perfect work may be accomplished! Through me, others will know the reality of the eternal Father and that they too, are his beloved Son! I AM one with the Divine Girlchild — the Holy Spirit!

The statements of the Girlchild archetype

Unloved Girlchild

Father puts me down all the time. He shames and humiliates me. He sees me as worthless. Mother doesn't see me except when she wants me to do something for her. She makes me feel like I'm bad if I don't do it. Boychild takes my things. He beats me up. Nobody loves me. Everybody takes advantage of me. I'm petrified with fear. I talk about people behind their backs. I'm nothing. I'm worthless. I don't deserve to live.

Loved Girlchild

I love to be protected by Father. I love to be honored and cherished by Father. I love to be embraced and nourished by Mother. I love to admire Boychild's courage and let him know. I love to be creative, to draw, to paint. I love beautiful things and to experience and reflect their beauty. I love to share the deeper mysteries of life with others. I love to be in relationship with people, elemental life, ascended masters and angels.

Divine Girlchild

I AM the Holy Spirit. I move like the wind, that bloweth where it listeth! I AM one with my divine Father and Mother and with the Son! I bring the comfort of Father and Mother to any part of life they direct it toward! I make every man to know his role and connection with Father, Mother! I unite all people into the electrifying consciousness of the divine identity, so that the soul will experience the almost indescribable joy of being. I make everyone feel integrated into the heart of the universe! I flow through the nervous and cardiovascular systems, the musculoskeletal structure, and every cell and atom of the physical form of man! I flow through the soul consciousness, including the etheric, mental and emotional vehicles, purifying the internal facets of the mind, integrating all into conscious identification in Christ! I AM the sensitivity that senses exactly where another is! I AM the power of the love of God! I AM the joy of the love of God! I AM the childlike simplicity of the love of God! I bestow comfort to all who yearn to know the origin of life and find peace with it! I AM the harmlessness of the dove!

The New Day

The divine archetypes usher in a new day, where the former things are passed away. Like Saint Paul said, "For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know, even as also I am known."

The inner family archetypes help us shift from the subconscious to the superconscious, so that we can see God "face to face," both in ourselves and in others. In so doing, we move from being alone to being "all one." We move from a state of selfishness to a state of selflessness. We stop projecting the challenges we experienced with our parents, onto others, onto God or onto a spiritual master. We stop deferring to the not-self in ourselves and in others for direction, validation and approval. We rely on our inner authority that comes through the still, small voice of the silence.

We understand that at a soul level, we are both masculine and feminine, that we are both child and adult, and that we are both human and divine. Like every avatar who has walked the earth before us, we come to realize that we are whole. Everything we need lies inside of us, waiting to unfold, and our outer circumstances begin to reflect our self-transcendence.

In the ancient mystery schools, when an initiate entered the temple, the words inscribed on the portal through which he entered were, "Man know thyself." When the initiate graduated, he left the temple through another door over which were inscribed the words, "Man, know thyself as God."

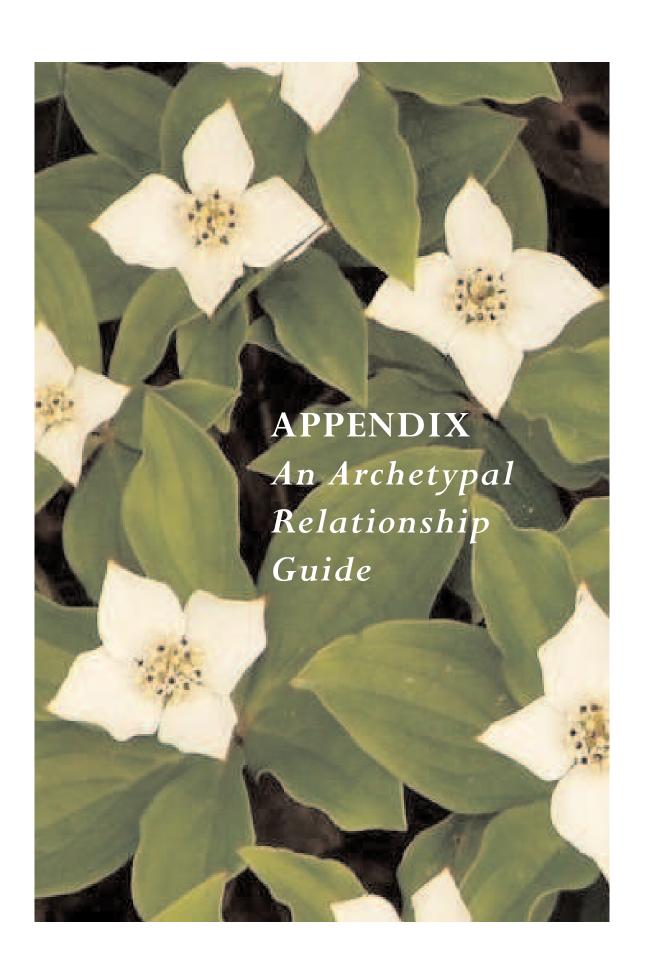
As we move from the unloving archetypes, to the loving archetypes and then to the divine archetypes, we engage in a practical application of this ancient process of initiation and self-mastery.

The inner family archetype work is the cornerstone of what will

The Inner Family Archetypes

become known as the "golden age psychology." When we understand our archetypes and the archetypes of other people, when we know how to apply that knowledge to build loving relationships and accelerate spiritually, our soul once encased in human limitation, becomes free. Like Persephone, she leaves the realms of Hades and soars to the Sun. One with God, she ascends like a winged lion, back to the realms of Spirit from whence she came, singing,

"O My Father, O my Mother I AM coming home. I AM Father, I AM Mother, I AM whole. I AM Christ, I AM Holy Spirit, I AM whole. As above so below. I AM THAT I AM. Om Tat Sat Om."



Once we recognize our pattern of behavior and study the other seven, we discover a new foundation for building meaningful relationships. We must never use our awareness of the inner family archetypes to put negative labels on people or to manipulate them. Instead, we must strive to consciously develop all four loving archetypes, so we can respond to people and situations in the most appropriate and compassionate way.

This appendix is a guide for relating authentically to others. It builds on the information presented in the previous sections. It gives an overview of how the eight patterns relate to each other, highlighting major opportunities and challenges in each situation.

In every relationship, success ultimately comes to those who are willing to be adult, to adopt Loving Father boundaries and to provide Loving Mother nurturing and guidance. When the Loving Father and the Loving Mother govern a relationship, the Loved Boychild's will to accomplish and the Loved Girlchild's creativity can thrive. Both people can contribute their skills and abilities in an interdependent way. They can feel safe to open up to each other and to be honest about their strengths and weaknesses. They are able to supply the difference, especially when they have mastered an archetypal principle with which the other person is still struggling.

The relationship guide will be most useful for those who recognize their pattern of behavior and the pattern of the people with whom they are involved. If your pattern or somebody else's pattern is still unclear to you, our inner family consultants can guide you, so you can fully benefit from the information presented in this section. Find out more at www.innerfamilyarchetypes.com

Boy-Mother meets Boy-Mother

Boy-Mothers are movers and shakers. When two of them get together, they expend themselves intellectually through a great exchange of ideas. Then competition sets in, because they always like to keep track of the score of who is getting more attention. When there is just not enough oxygen in the room for both of them, they either become emotionally aloof and wander away from each other or start a fight.

To benefit from their relationship, they need to avoid the Boychild competition and remain in their subconscious Mother energy throughout the exchange. They need to be flexible enough to say, "Competition is not going to do us any good at all so I'm going to be adult. I'm going to boot up Mother at the conscious level and absorb what I'm hearing from this person, and I might actually learn something I didn't know before."

Chances are that if they receive each other graciously, they will enjoy a synergistic exchange of new ideas. Otherwise, the best thing for them to do is to listen to the other person, thank that person for the message and move on.

Boy-Mother meets Boy-Girl

If a Boy-Mother and a Boy-Girl come together, they can get along well because they have similar Boychild energy and aspirations. Their similarity is an especially good combination for advertising, sales and marketing with its Boychild stamina, Mother wisdom and Girlchild creativity.

At the conscious level, the two agree to get things done. At the subconscious level, they can relate to each other through their feminine archetypes. Of the two, it is better for Boy-Mothers to be in a leadership role over Boy-Girls than vice-versa, because it is easier for Boy-Girls to acquiesce to subconscious Mother's authority than for

Boy-Mothers to accept leadership from a double-child type.

For a healthy relationship, Boy-Mothers must remember to honor Boy-Girls, who, even though they may acquiesce to Boy-Mothers' leadership, are not second-class citizens. They must avoid exacting too much logic from Boy-Girls and stop denying them when subconscious Girlchild does something unpredictable and nonlinear. Otherwise, the relationship will sour. When Boy-Mothers get bored with Boy-Girls, subconscious Mother's aloofness will trip off subconscious Girlchild's victimization and sense of abandonment. The key is for Boy-Mothers to remain impersonal to Boy-Girls' lack of containment and for Boy-Girls to become impersonal to any perceived injury.

Boy-Mother meets Boy-Father

Boy-Mothers and Boy-Fathers usually get along well, because they know the other person has the same steely determination as their own. They both have the same Boychild perspective on life and have an adult archetype in the basement. Consciously, they create a mutual admiration society and engage in exciting Boychild plans and maneuvers. Emotionally, however, they are not in touch with what is really going on. Boy-Fathers usually influence Boy-Mothers to resort to their emotional aloofness. "Let's be adult, but no hugging," they say.

Boy-Fathers want to be in charge. This can create problems because Boy-Mothers are used to being in charge. Boy-Mothers will retaliate by trying to ignore Boy-Fathers, which does not stick, because Boy-Fathers have such a tough underbelly. "So what?" they say. "You do not care about me? I do not care about you. Big deal."

Once this Boychild competition ensues, Boy-Mothers can start feeling inferior, because Boy-Fathers, one way or the other, subconsciously hook into Boy-Mothers' internal criticism and start reflecting it back. Meanwhile, Boy-Mothers have no recourse, because aloofness does not work.

The interface between the two only stays productive if

Boy-Mothers can agree to being second in command and put up with a certain amount of criticism, even if it is covert and unsaid. In this case, Boy-Fathers lead the team very well and Boy-Mothers can compensate for Boy-Fathers' "shoot yourself in the foot" mechanism. They can provide Boy-Fathers with the "who, what, when, where and why" coordinate points they need to be successful without running Boy-Fathers' failings up the flagpole. If Boy-Mothers can do this, the relationship between the two will be indomitable.

Boy-Mother meets Mother-Boy

Boy-Mothers make the world go round and Mother-Boys keep it going. The two have reciprocating patterns and a wonderful synergism. Conscious Mother nurtures conscious Boychild, and subconscious Mother nurtures subconscious Boychild. Both people seek to explore the secrets of matter in a complementary way. Mother-Boys gravitate towards blueprints, looking at what is abstract and structural, and Boy-Mothers like to show Mother-Boys how to make things happen in the physical.

Boy-Mothers may look upon Mother-Boy's adult conscious | archetype in a utilitarian way. "This person can serve me well," they observe. "They are adult and do all sorts of things that will enable me to accomplish my objectives, so long as they do not become aloof." Meanwhile, Mother-Boys want to believe in what Boy-Mothers are selling to them, because their subconscious Boychild archetype is still emotionally idealistic.

It is important for Mother-Boys to stay grounded. When their subconscious Boychild tells them, "Go with this person, because the ideal they are selling will bear fruit," conscious Mother must pull in the reins and say: "Here's somebody who has conscious Boychild. I feel excited around them and we have a fulfilling conversation, but I must not give them control over my life because I'm the adult archetype in this situation." Then, their relationship will be balanced and very productive.

Boy-Mother meets Mother-Girl

When Boy-Mother meets Mother-Girl, the two generally have a good rapport. Conscious Boychild wants to know how things work and how to get things done, and conscious Mother provides him with the "who, what, where, when and why" to make it happen.

When a relationship between these two is at its best, it is very complementary. One person consciously operates from the Loving Mother and the other from the Loved Boychild, which provides a wonderful combination of wisdom and action. At the subconscious level, Girlchild and Mother bring wisdom, creativity, caring and finesse.

Generally, Mother-Girls acquiesce to Boy-Mothers' leadership, and Boy-Mothers cannot resist being in charge. Sometimes Boy-Mothers go too far and take advantage of Mother-Girls' willingness to serve their cause, which, in turn, fulfills Mother-Girls' victim pattern. Ideally, if Mother-Girls can help Boy-Mothers finesse what they are doing, they will receive the respect they deserve, because Boy-Mothers will recognize that Mother-Girls' touch of care will lead them to greater success.

Boy-Mother meets Girl-Boy

At its best, a relationship between Boy-Mothers and Girl-Boys combines Boy-Mothers' left-brain wisdom and action with Girl-Boys' right-brain creativity. When the two get together, Girl-Boys tend to give over their control to Boy-Mothers, even though it might be better for them to exercise some restraint. In extreme cases, Girl-Boys become so indentured to Boy-Mothers' ideals that they end up serving them for the rest of their lives. When their children ask if they would have done anything differently, they sigh, "I would have liked to have lived my own life."

In general, though, Boy-Mothers do not find much in Girl-Boys to catch their interest, because Girl-Boys agree with them without challenging their authority or creating any controversy. Boy-Mothers may even go so far as to give Girl-Boys a good pinch at the emotional level to provoke a more lively response. When Girl-Boys' subconscious Boychild hisses, Boy-Mothers exclaim, "Gee, you do not have to lose it." Then Girl-Boys feel both victimized and superior, and the relationship is over.

For a good relationship, Boy-Mothers must take the time to see the spherical gifts Girl-Boys bring to the table. If Boy-Mothers can respect Girl-Boys' creative intuition, they will receive the seed of a brilliant idea, which they may later claim as their own.

The relationship turns negative when Girl-Boys' subconscious Boychild gets into competition with Boy-Mothers' conscious Boychild. This usually happens when Girl-Boys' subconscious Boychild expects nurturance from Boy-Mothers' subconscious Mother but gets ignored. He then sends Boy-Mothers an interrogative energy, which makes Boy-Mothers feel edgy, and they become even more aloof. To break this vicious circle, Boy-Mothers need to be proactive and satisfy Girl-Boys' emotional need for nurturance through subconscious Mother, instead of keeping it all for their own Boychild.

Boy-Mother meets Girl-Mother

Girl-Mothers want to save everybody and mother them along the way. When Girl-Mothers come in contact with Boy-Mothers, Boy-Mothers want to sell them what they have—and Girl-Mothers usually let them have their way. Even though Boy-Mothers take advantage of this opportunity, they tend to secretly judge Girl-Mothers as being off base—maybe even a little crazy.

To overcome the challenge, Girl-Mothers need to recognize that Boy-Mothers want results and expect something practical and tangible from them. They have to relate to Boy-Mothers in a way that shows they are competent, while subconscious Mother holds the balance for them. They can satisfy Boy-Mothers by simply saying, "This is what I see happening. What do you think?"The minute this happens, Boy-Mothers jump at the opportunity to instruct. They will stop turning Girl-Mothers into dummies and converse with them as equals. As a result, Girl-Mothers will feel great even, if they do not understand half of what Boy-Mothers are talking about.

If both types can exercise some flexibility, recognize each other's gifts and stop putting each other down, the relationship will thrive.

Boy-Mother meets Girl-Father

Boy-Mothers and Girl-Fathers were both trained in childhood to look after themselves and are emotionally mature. They fall back to this subconscious adult position of strength and rise to the occasion in any crisis. They also have conscious child creativity, interest and purity and can follow the same star. Girl-Fathers are very disciplined, which pleases Boy-Mothers, who are attracted to their Girlchild energy.

Things heat up when Boy-Mothers' subconscious Mother becomes emotionally aloof with Girl-Fathers' conscious Girlchild, who picks it up in a heartbeat. If that aloofness persists and Boy-Mothers' Boychild becomes aggressive, the problem escalates.

When the relationship turns sour, Girl-Fathers' subconscious Father becomes powerfully critical of Boy-Mothers' conscious Boychild, who retaliates by bullying Girl-Fathers' conscious Girlchild. Then competition and codependency set in. To avoid this, the two must learn to exercise their subconscious adultness at the conscious level and create clear guidelines for conscious Boychild and Girlchild to follow. Then, they can have a balanced and powerful relationship that draws on the strengths of all four loving archetypes. Centered on a higher purpose—an ideal to shoot for or something of value to pursue—they can be very productive together.

Boy-Girl meets Boy-Girl

Boy-Girls really like other Boy-Girls, until they get into competition with each other. They both agree that the world is a nasty place and that people are out to get them. They want to champion a cause or an underdog that is in trouble but tend to disagree about how to make it happen.

Conscious Boychild vies for control. "Well, what do you think?" says one person. "Maybe we should do this." "Why would you want to do it that way?" says the other. "What's the matter with you?" Then subconscious Girlchild takes offense and the daggers come out.

Once Boy-Girls' trust has been breached, it is hard to retrieve it. Each person looks to the other for reparations, not realizing that the other person also feels let down. Unless they become adult about the situation, their aggressive victim pattern may get out of hand. Their will to harm and counter-harm may even reach a level where law enforcement has to intervene.

If, instead, the two have something they can dedicate themselves to, an ideal to follow or a boss who makes sure they do not get too personal with each other, they can learn to forsake their competition and work well together. When they are harmonious, they can move mountains with their creativity, their drive and their desire to convert others to their cause.

Boy-Girl meets Boy-Father

When Boy-Girls and Boy-Fathers come together, they usually like each other and get along. They also want to conquer the world with a mutual Boychild agenda. Conscious Boychild wants to make things go his way, and he can become impatient, irritated and even aggressive when he gets blocked.

If, for instance, Boy-Girls' subconscious Girlchild does something that backfires and Boy-Fathers' conscious Boychild gets upset, he will let subconscious Father's criticism move in on her. Once Boy-Girls are no longer useful to fulfill an agenda, Boy-Fathers may choose to discard them. This decision seriously impairs the relationship. To no longer be acknowledged is very hard on Boy-Girls' Girlchild, and conscious Boychild seeks to avenge subconscious Girlchild through some aggressive counter-maneuver. Even if he finds a way to do so, Boy-Fathers will not acknowledge it, because in their mind, Boy-Girl is out of their life. This matters little to Boy-Girls, because when their vengeance is ignited, Boy-Fathers will pay whether or not they want to admit it.

For a relationship between a Boy-Girl and a Boy-Father to be successful, they must exhibit Loving Mother nurturing toward one another. In so doing, Boy-Father will see the value of Girlchild and withhold his criticism, and Boy-Girl will feel emotionally affirmed by Boy-Father. Then, the two can accomplish their objectives.

Boy-Girl meets Mother-Boy

Boy-Girls and Mother-Boys attract and repel each other at the same time. Mother-Boys pretend they do not want control, so conscious Boychild calls the shots. "Perfect," he says. "You want to be a follower. I want to be a leader. We should be great together."

A subconscious competition sets in from Mother-Boy's subconscious Boychild, and he kicks subconscious Girlchild in the shins. Mother-Boys do not realize they are being domineering or aggressive, because it is subconscious. They minimize subconscious Girlchild's injury, and Boy-Girls' conscious Boychild gets upset. He wants to confront the problem head on, while Mother-Boys deny it.

Once the subconscious-conscious competition is on, subconscious Boychild waits for conscious Boychild to make a mistake, so he can point it out with conscious Mother superiority. Then, Boy-Girls find it hard to stay on top of the game, especially when conscious Mother becomes aloof to their actions. This may lead to an ongoing feud, because Boy-Girls will not usually put brakes on how far they will go

when they feel offended.

To salvage the relationship, Boy-Girls must not underestimate Mother-Boys competitive edge. They must remember that a person who has subconscious Boychild actually has a lot more experience at being Boychild than they do, because it started in infancy. They must also stop being aggressive victims.

In turn, Mother-Boys must stop putting Boy-Girls down as childish with searing superiority. Instead, they need to become the Loving Mother to help both people work out their wants and diffuse any competitive energy. Then, they can put Boy-Girls in charge so long as it is done in a rational, logical and sensible way, and the two can accomplish wonders together.

Boy-Girl meets Mother-Girl

When Boy-Girls and Mother-Girls come together, Mother-Girls' conscious Mother nurtures Boy-Girls' conscious Boychild, and Boy-Girls motivate Mother-Girls to get things done.

Both share subconscious Girlchild sensitivity, which creates a certain bonding between the two, but they also tend to fall into the same emotional victim pattern. Boy-Girls can feel victimized by Mother-Girls' intellectual aloofness and Mother-Girls can feel victimized by Boy-Girls' aggression that unintentionally picks a fight.

Any childishness from Boy-Girls activates Mother-Girls' negative judgment of them. Then, even though Mother-Girls may appease Boy-Girls, they no longer respect them. Boy-Girls' conscious Boychild becomes frustrated, because he wants to receive a "well done" from Mother-Girls' conscious Mother, and she quickly tires of his demands.

For this relationship to work, Mother-Girls need to realize that they have a bias. Throughout their lives, they have convinced others that they are good judges of character. The truth is that if the person they are dealing with reminds them of someone they are fond of, they will give them special consideration. Otherwise, they may allocate them to no-man's land. Because Mother-Girls often have childhood skirmishes with Boy-Girls, they tend to project their childhood grievances onto any Boy-Girl who comes into their life, and their objectivity is impaired.

Boy-Girls, meanwhile, must stop giving their power away for others to define them. As they exercise the power of their four loving archetypes and learn to build their self-esteem from within, they can establish a platform of maturity and wholeness from where they can reach out to others. Then Mother-Girls will not feel so put-upon by Boychild's expectations, and a fond rapport with Boy-Girl will naturally ensue.

Boy-Girl meets Girl-Boy

When Boy-Girls and Girl-Boys come together, the creative potential is enormous. Unfortunately, the potential for victimization, aggression and counter-aggression is also enormous. Boy-Girls like to keep things obvious and Girl-Boys excel at mysterious, subconscious, covert, aggressive tactics.

Boy-Girls' conscious Boychild wants to be in charge and Girl-Boys' conscious Girlchild reluctantly agrees, starting a covert subconscious competition. Then, resentment starts to build between conscious Girlchild and subconscious Girlchild.

William and Peter were brothers and worked together for many years. They married Jean and Mary, who were best friends in school. When their parents passed on, Peter got the home farm and William got the other farm, just across the fence.

One day, William did not go to the home farm to fix something but fixed it at his place instead. Old Peter thought that was treacherous, because the home farm had all the tools and equipment. It was where things had always been fixed. Then, without telling Peter, William went out and bought a metal lathe. The two brothers had each inherited a Krupps Steelwork lathe from their father, but William had decided to buy a newfangled American model that came from Pittsburgh.

Peter asked him, "How did you fix that furrow wheel, William, without having to come home and use the equipment?"

"Well, I welded it and ground it down."

"Oh, you did? You've got a welder over there, do you?"

"Yeah, it is just a small one."

A little while later, Peter showed up at William's farm, threw the shed door open and saw William cutting a bar of steel on his new Pittsburgh lathe. He went berserk. His reaction was that of a man finding his wife with a lover.

"What's this thing that we have here?" he fumed.

"Well, it is a lathe. Otherwise, I have to drive all the way over to your place."

"Your place? That's our home!"

Next thing you know, a barbed wire fence went up between the two farms and the brothers no longer spoke to each other, throwing ignoring glances at each other when they worked parallel fields.

Fast-forward 26 years. Brian was having something fixed at Peter's place. They went in for some of his famous coffee when the phone rang and Peter's wife, Jean, picked it up. Finally she hung up, looked at them and said, "Well, I cannot believe it. Peter, do you know what just happened? William's youngest son had the gall to call me Auntie Jean when I have never even seen him face to face!"

"What?" said Peter, taken aback.

"Oh, William's dead!" she announced. "And they had the nerve to phone up and call me Auntie Jean and ask us if we'd want to go to the funeral. We never talked to them in 25 years, and what makes them think that we're going to go to the funeral now?"

"What's going on?" said Peter, incredulous. He looked like somebody threw a pail of water on a cat.

They finished their coffee rather solemnly and went back out to the machine shop to finish fixing Brian's equipment. Brian told him, "You know, I'm going to the funeral and I'll be passing right by. I could just pop by and pick you up from the shop. We could sit in the back and no one would know the difference, not even Jean."

Peter's eyes glowed with a sense of resolution and heartfelt sorrow.

Then, his face turned dark and he bowed his head and said, "No, I cannot do it. Jean would never understand."

In that moment, Brian realized he was being taught a great lesson. He reached out and took the gigantic, callous-toughened hand of this big, old man. With his head bowed, Peter clenched back, hiccuped two sobs and said, "I'm so sorry."

The truth was that the wives, who were best friends when they came out of school, had adopted the feud. Jean and Mary had a Boy-Girl, Girl-Boy relationship and were so affronted with each other that the brothers had become hostage to their vendetta.

If Boy-Girls and Girl-Boys cannot be forgiving with each other, they can lock horns for the rest of their lives. If they can stay centered and reasonable with each other, they will find that they will greatly enjoy each other's lively, effervescent energy.

Boy-Girl meets Girl-Mother

Boy-Girls and Girl-Mothers can be highly creative and dynamic when they get together. Boy-Girls' conscious Boychild pursues Girl-Mothers' subconscious Mother, and his can-do spirit complements her inherent wisdom. Both people agree that Girlchild needs to be looked after.

Boy-Girls may resist going along with Girl-Mothers' subconscious Mother authority because their conscious Girlchild seems very disorganized. It is often difficult for people with conscious Boychild to appreciate conscious Girlchild's caring and finesse, because those qualities do not register as sensible or useful to him. The relationship between Boychild and Girlchild can be like the tortoise and the hare.

Boychild strategizes that to come out ahead, he must blaze through things, and Girlchild's going the extra mile seems like a waste of time. The frustration Boy-Girls may experience with Girl-Mothers' Girlchild simply reflects the ambiguity they feel about their own subconscious Girlchild, and the division they experience between the way they think and the way they feel.

Boy-Girls' conscious Boychild wants to make sure Girl-Mothers' conscious Girlchild is contained. Girl-Mothers seem to go along with this but do not change anything, because they trust their subconscious assuredness more than conscious Boychild control, which registers as puerile and risky to them. When Boy-Girls get dramatic, Girl-Mothers tend not to get swept up emotionally.

Girl-Mothers' conscious Girlchild often gets wounded by Boy-Girls' conscious Boychild, even when no harm was intended. Then, Girl-Mothers' subconscious Mother starts turning aloof on Boy-Girls' Boychild, who responds aggressively by purposely attacking Girl-Mothers' Girlchild. When this happens, Girl-Mothers wall themselves off in their emotional aloofness, and the two people disconnect from each other.

To make their relationship work, Girl-Mothers need to give Boy-Girls the benefit of the doubt and empower them to make real decisions. Boy-Girls must recognize the real strength that Girl-Mothers have, even if it sits outside of Boychild's area of competency. Then, both people will be able to contribute to the relationship and to the world in creative and caring ways that combine Mother's wisdom and Boychild's action.

Boy-Girl meets Girl-Father

Boy-Girls and Girl-Fathers can have a good relationship when Boy-Girls' Boychild champions Girl-Fathers' Girlchild, and Boy-Girls' Girlchild feels protected by Girl-Fathers' Loving Father.

Initially, Boy-Girls seek to dominate Girl-Fathers and Girl-Fathers hang back. Then, when Boy-Girls make a mistake, subconscious Father starts to criticize Boy-Girls' subconscious Girlchild, as if it were his own. Boychild launches back, thinking conscious Girlchild is an easy target, and when Father comes out with intensity, Boychild is caught off guard. If Boy-Girls drop into Girlchild, they flee the scene. If push

comes to shove and they are cornered, they will counterattack Girl-Father's conscious Girlchild until Girl-Father backs off.

To benefit in the situation, Girl-Fathers need to consciously develop their Loving Father archetype to protect Girlchild rather than criticize her in themselves and in other people. Boy-Girls, meanwhile, must learn to embrace a more adult way of dealing with problems when they arise. Then, Boy-Girls can benefit from Girl-Fathers' innate adultness, and Girl-Fathers will benefit from Boy-Girls' buoyant energy, which can bring joy into their lives.

Boy-Father meets Boy-Father

Boy-Fathers tend to see their job as controlling and directing circumstances. They do this by embodying the letter of the law, which they believe implicitly gives them the right to rule others.

When two of these types run into each other, they admire each other and do not see much to correct in the other person. The problem is that, eventually, they have to figure out who is going to be boss. Like Western motion picture gun fighters, they may try to eliminate each other by saying, "This town ain't big enough for the both of us. One of us is going to have to go—head first or feet first."

Boy-Fathers can learn to unite through discipline. By following a professional code of conduct or a superior to whom they both report, they can iron out their differences. Then, as they unite their strengths, they become an indomitable team. Moving toward the same goal, they can part the Red Sea.

Boy-Father meets Mother-Boy

Boy-Fathers and Mother-Boys work very well together, especially in a business environment. Mother's wisdom and Boychild's action function together at the conscious level, and they share an "I and my Father are one" unity down in the subconscious. Conscious Boychild draws upon conscious Mother's wisdom and maturity, and subconscious Father and conscious Boychild put their heads together to figure out what agenda they want carried out.

Problems only arise when Boy-Fathers' conscious Boychild wants to be in charge and gets in competition with Mother-Boys' subconscious Boychild. When the relationship deteriorates, Mother-Boys walk away or covertly sabotage Boy-Fathers' plans. When Boy-Fathers finally catch on to what is going on and make a move to get rid of Mother-Boys, it suits Mother-Boys just fine. To avoid this, the two must stay adult in their interactions and refrain from trying to outdo each other.

At its worst, this relationship describes the Mafioso Boy-Father boss and his "brains of the outfit" Mother-Boy. The potential damage the two can accomplish when aligned with an unloving agenda is enormous. The opposite is equally true. If both people can work together for a noble cause, they can successfully challenge tremendous odds and become champion-knights.

Boy-Father meets Mother-Girl

A relationship between Boy-Fathers and Mother-Girls usually fares well. Action and wisdom meet at the conscious level. At the subconscious level, Father wants order, organization and statesmanship, and Girlchild agrees. She knows that to receive Father's protection, she has to follow his direction and discipline. She wants somebody to be in charge. She likes authority and wants to follow someone who will protect her.

Problems arise when conscious Boychild becomes possessive of the other person. "This is my Mother-Girl," he says. "I do not want to share her with anybody else." He starts to get jealous of anything that takes Mother-Girls' attention away from him, be it another person or the television set. His frustration leads subconscious Father to criticize Mother-Girls. Mother-Girls respond with aloofness, secretly hoping that Boy-Fathers will repent. Boy-Fathers generally do not understand.

"That's it!" they say. "I banish you from my world." Then, the relationship is over.

Boy-Fathers and Mother-Girls must strive to avoid this. They must remember that if their relationship can stay loving, they will be very fulfilled, because through their union, Boychild has found Mother and Girlchild has found Father.

Boy-Father meets Girl-Boy

Boy-Fathers and Girl-Boys can have an excellent relationship. Conscious Boychild tends to look at conscious Girlchild as somebody he needs to champion, and subconscious Father looks at subconscious Boychild as somebody he can work with to carry out his "let's control the world" agenda. Together, they have a nice synergy. Boy-Fathers say, "I should be in charge," and Girl-Boys agree. They readily submit and become someone that Boy-Fathers really trust.

A relationship between the two can also be like fire and water. For starters, Girl-Boys may want to ease their way into projects, whereas Boy-Fathers want to jump in with both feet. Girl-Boys may also seek to correct Boy-Fathers' lack of finesse, but are met with resistance.

"You've got to be careful about saying bald jokes around Uncle Albert, because that offends him," says Girl-Boy. Boy-Father disagrees. "What are you talking about?" he says. "It is no big deal."

If the two do not work on their relationship, Boy-Fathers' Boychild will eventually stop rescuing Girl-Boys' Girlchild, and Unloving Father will start criticizing her as incompetent. Conscious Girlchild is so sensitive that even if Boy-Fathers' criticism is subconscious, she will pick up on it. Then, the more stressed out she gets about pleasing, the more mistakes she makes, which incidentally fulfills her subconscious Boychild need to retaliate. When Boy-Fathers confront Girl-Boys, they apologize, saying they have no intention of wrongdoing, and their Girlchild succeeds in convincing Boy-Fathers that this is so. Still, they keep making mistakes to covertly punish Boy-Fathers for having held

critical thoughts about them.

Were they to go in for counseling together, Boy-Fathers would be told: "You're projecting all the criticism that you lay upon yourself on Girlchild so she can wear it for you, because you think she's more inept than you are. Stop making her carry your load." Then Girl-Boys' subconscious aggression patterns would be confronted. "Stop purposely leaving the spaghetti on the doorknob and saying you didn't mean to," they would be told.

Usually the therapy stops there, because there is no way to convince Girl-Boys that they are purposely doing anything wrong. Meanwhile, Boy-Fathers capitalize on the situation and hoist Girl-Boys' misdoings up the flagpole for everyone to see. Once things go this far, Boy-Fathers have a tiger by the tail. Subconscious Boychild is out-of-control, working full-time to drive them crazy. Ultimately, Boy-Fathers lose the game, because they have no intuition to detect subconscious Boychild's ploys.

A relationship with Girl-Boys is one of the best lessons Boy-Fathers could ever have. It teaches them that even though some people seem easygoing, they must resist taking advantage of them. Boy-Fathers also offer an important learning experience for Girl-Boys by challenging their subconscious manipulation. Once Girl-Boys become aware of their subconscious Boychild aggression and what it can provoke in others, they can make the effort to change and become that much better for it.

Boy-Father meets Girl-Mother

When Boy-Fathers meet Girl-Mothers, there is a nice team up of energy. Boy-Fathers like Girl-Mothers, and Girl-Mothers feel safe with Boy-Fathers and know that Boy-Fathers will look after them well. The two have double-child creative energy at the conscious level and Father's discipline and Mother's wisdom downstairs in the subconscious.

Like the relationship between Boy-Fathers and Mother-Girls, this relationship can also get difficult if Boy-Fathers become too possessive of Girl-Mothers. Then, when Girl-Mothers do things outside of Boy-Fathers' parameters, Unloving Father kicks in and starts to criticize Girlchild into staying put. She feels victimized and confined and drops into her subconscious Mother aloofness.

At this point Father tells Boychild, "We will have them even if we have to take them by force." He becomes cold, aggressive and sometimes violent. Instead of walking away, Girl-Mothers often stay on because Unloved Girlchild believes she deserves to be punished, but they deprive Boy-Fathers of authentic nurturing and care.

For the relationship to work, Boy-Fathers must acknowledge that Girl-Mothers can offer them much needed feminine energy and support. They must recognize that if they truly want Girl-Mothers' loyalty, they have to be flexible and stop constraining them under the guise of protecting them. Then, Girl-Mothers' gratitude will fully compensate Boy-Fathers for their good will.

Boy-Father meets Girl-Father

Boy-Fathers and Girl-Fathers generally get along well, especially in a social or business context. They labor together to carry out subconscious Father's agendas. Boy-Fathers usually decide that their conscious Boychild makes them boss and Girl-Fathers agree to submit.

The relationship starts to heat up when Boy-Fathers level some criticism at conscious Girlchild's way of doing things. When this happens, Girl-Fathers take them by surprise with a "Get in line, buddy, because nobody's heaping it on me more than myself." The two get into a criticism-fest until Boy-Fathers come to their senses. "This girl needs to be rescued," Boy-Fathers say about Girl-Father's Girlchild. "She's in need of a champion." Boy-Fathers stop engaging in criticism, but Girl-Fathers unexpectedly balk, because they do not want to give up their self-criticism. Boy-Fathers become really invested in trying to save

Girlchild, and when they fail to succeed, their own subconscious Father dumps criticism on them.

The only way out is for both people to take a step back and summon their loving adult archetypes. If they can recognize that the problems that they have with one another actually stem back to the injuries they received in childhood from a critical parent, and if they will stop projecting that parent onto the other person, the relationship will stabilize itself. They will be able to accomplish what they set their minds to, for all challenges have their equivalent reward.

Mother-Boy meets Mother-Boy

When two Mother-Boys meet, they may feel awkward because of their adult reserve. Consciously, they tend to be very polite with each other and get along well. Subconsciously, their two Boychildren are throwing darts at each other down in the basement. The covert subconscious competition that ensues is hard to define, and conscious Mother does not want to own it. When one Mother-Boy tries to resolve the situation by apologizing, the other person denies any problem. In the end, nothing is resolved and a crouching tiger, hidden dragon carry on subconsciously beneath such a polite front.

The best way to change these dynamics is through a sense of humor. First, they must listen to the Loving Father's dialogue, which tells them, "There need be no competition here. You desire to be superior, so you can be in control. That will sabotage this relationship's potential. Instead, be your brother's keeper. Forgive him for his need to be superior, even as you forgive yourself for yours. Make an honest effort, and remember that your worth is not defined by your capacity to control but rather by your capacity to love."

Mother-Boy meets Mother-Girl

Mother-Boys and Mother-Girls get along well and usually relate from conscious Mother to conscious Mother. They have a similar viewpoint on life. They believe it is important for people to behave in an adult way, and they tend to avoid volatile situations. They can also be counted on to keep it together when circumstances become trying.

In a relationship, Mother-Boys want to be in charge and Mother-Girls agree. Subconscious Boychild wants to either champion subconscious Girlchild or bully her, and she responds accordingly as his caretaker or his victim.

When the relationship sours, it is usually because Mother-Girls' subconscious Girlchild becomes hypersensitive to Mother-Boys' conscious aloofness or subconscious aggression. As soon as Mother-Girls' conscious Mother realizes that subconscious Girlchild has been offended, they tend to stop supplying Mother-Boys with the feedback they seek—which drives Mother-Boys into a more aggressive pursuit. Eventually, there can be a complete communication breakdown, and both people feel justified in their negativity toward each other.

If the two can avoid letting their subconscious injuries take over and stay adult, they can earnestly serve each other's needs. Mother-Boys can help Mother-Girls to succeed in a practical, business sense, and Mother-Girls can supply Mother-Boys with trustworthy feedback and friendship.

Mother-Boy meets Girl-Boy

Mother-Boys and Girl-Boys get along very well. Emotionally, they agree about what needs to be done. The only difference is that Mother-Boys count on wisdom and logic to carry them through and Girl-Boys count on their intuitive download. Mother-Boys tend to appreciate conscious Girlchild's intuition and creativity but do not trust it completely. They end up selectively using Girl-Boys' ideas instead of

wholeheartedly embracing them.

When the relationship goes bad, it is usually because conscious Girlchild is hypersensitive to Mother-Boys' reservations about her thinking process. Then, her subconscious Boychild gets aggressive. The minute that occurs, Mother-Boys react with aloofness, and Girl-Boys further engage their Unloved Boychilds' destructive intent.

If Mother-boys can learn to honor Girlchild in themselves and in the other person, and if Girl-Boys can forsake their Unloved Girlchild's need to be injured, the two will avoid this confrontation and truly learn to appreciate each others' differences.

Mother-Boy meets Girl-Mother

In a relationship between Mother-Boys and Girl-Mothers, Girl-Mothers' conscious Girlchild meshes well with Mother-Boys' conscious Mother energy, and Mother-Boys' subconscious Boychild can draw upon Girl-Mothers' subconscious Mother.

Problems come up when Mother-Boys become aloof and take Girl-Mothers' service for granted. When Girl-Mothers sense this aloofness, it sets off their own subconscious aloofness, and Mother-Boys' subconscious Boychild immediately feels abandoned. He then sends some aggressive energy their way and everything locks up.

The antidote is for both people to stick to their conscious or subconscious Loving Mother maturity and honor the boundaries the Loving Father brings to them. Then, they can ride out these waves and have a mutually satisfying relationship, where Girl-Mothers supply Mother-Boys with the healing they need, and Mother-Boys supply Girl-Mothers with the worldly competence they lack.

Mother-Boy meets Girl-Father

Mother-Boys and Girl-Fathers generally get along well. They have

similar energy patterns—conscious feminine up top and subconscious masculine downstairs. Mother-Boys immediately assume they should lead but do not really want to. They pretend to be in charge, and Girl-Fathers go along with them, when, in fact, Girl-Fathers covertly run the show.

Things go wrong if Mother-Boys' conscious Mother becomes aloof to Girl-Fathers' conscious Girlchild and their subconscious Boychild decides to get aggressive with her. Because most of the fighting is subconscious, Mother-Boys are unaware that they have lost the opportunity to interact with someone who can show them how to engage the Loving Father, which Mother-Boys desperately need.

So long as the two can relate through their conscious feminine energy, they can avoid these problems. Girl-Fathers will help Mother-Boys self-transcend, and Mother-Boys will provide Girl-Fathers with utilitarian benefits, like a paycheck. When Girl-Fathers' Loving Father emerges, the relationship will further accelerate, backed by Father's protection, Mother's wisdom, Girchild's creativity and Boychild's action.

Mother-Girl meets Mother-Girl

When two Mother-Girls get together, they consciously attempt to mother people and subconsciously care about not hurting other people's feelings. They see the world through the same frame of reference and affirm each other's viewpoint, which is often the same as their own. They are like twins. They often think and say the same thing at the same time. Even though it is interesting and flattering at the beginning, it can get old, leaving Mother-Girls ready to find someone with a different archetypal personality to give them more emotional variance.

Things become difficult between the two when one person decides to ignore the other, even accidentally, and the other person feels abandoned. Once one person's subconscious Girlchild picks up the other person's aloofness, that person's conscious Mother will also become aloof. Next thing you know, both people stop communicating, all the while denying that there is any problem between them. Overall, though, Mother-Girls rarely disagree with each other and get along quite well.

Mother-Girl meets Girl-Boy

Mother-Girls and Girl-Boys have two conscious feminine archetypes, which gives their relationship a nice, smooth-sailing surface. Both people consciously want to nurture and care for life and Girl-Boys' subconscious Boychild is completely dedicated to this end. The relationship only gets complicated under the surface, where subconscious Boychild rules Mother-Girls' Girlchild, even though consciously, Mother-Girls think they should be in charge.

Challenges arise when Girl-Boys' conscious Girlchild picks up aloofness from Mother-Girls and feels abandoned or ignored. This makes their Boychild aggressively pursue Mother-Girls' mothering, and Mother-Girls feel oppressed. They shut down with more aloofness, expecting Girl-Boys to take control of themselves, and Girl-Boys just respond more aggressively.

For their relationship to thrive, Mother-Girls must learn to deal with the tides of Girl-Boys' emotions. They must not take the "You're my best friend one day, you're my worst enemy the next" hyperbole too seriously. Instead, they should provide adult constancy. They must also forsake feeling superior to a double-child type. On their end, Girl-Boys must stop being aggressive and embrace Mother-Girls as caring teachers who will forgive much. The result can be a relationship where Girl-Boys offer intuition and creativity that Mother-Girls can use to flush out their own picture of reality and where Mother-Girls provide Girl-Boys with loving adult comfort and assuredness.

Mother-Girl meets Girl-Mother

When Mother-Girls meet Girl-Mothers, the two tend to get along very well with each other. For the most part, Girl-Mothers feel understood by Mother-Girls and instinctively know they are not going to get hurt.

When the relationship turns sour, it is usually set off by Mother-Girls' sense of superiority, which sees Girl-Mothers as children who need to be corrected. This sets off Girl-Mothers' aloofness, which injures Mother-Girls' subconscious Girlchild, and then both people lock up in an aloof victim pattern, even though there is rarely, if ever, an aggressive exchange.

Most of the time, the relationship is very pleasant. Mother-Girls simply need to remember that Girl-Mothers have been practicing being adult since birth and honor that subconscious adultness. They also need to understand that Girl-Mothers have been wounded in the past, which sometimes causes them to behave irrationally. If Mother-Girls are willing to simply hold the balance for the relationship, the two can benefit greatly from each other's nurturing, caring presence.

Mother-Girl meets Girl-Father

Mother-Girls and Girl-Fathers get along well, because they both have conscious feminine energy to nurture and care for life. Girlchild also serves as a buffer between Mother-Girls' conscious Mother and Girl-Fathers' subconscious Father, so they do not attack each other, even if conscious Mother becomes aloof.

Girl-Fathers' subconscious Father in no way feels intimidated by Mother-Girls' Girlchild. Problems only arise when Mother-Girls' Girlchild starts to pick up Girl-Fathers' subconscious criticism of their own Girlchild. To avoid getting treated the same way, she starts to hide out, using Mother's aloofness. The minute this happens, Girl-Fathers

feel criticized internally and abandoned externally. Then, subconscious Father fires a few shots at Mother-Girls' subconscious Girlchild, which only amps up their aloofness. This aloofness further offends Girl-Fathers, who will then outright criticize Mother-Girls, and the relationship locks up.

For things to work out, Mother-Girls must refrain from with-holding nurturance from Girl-Fathers and focus on building a positive relationship, where Girl-Fathers' subconscious Father feels like he has a competent and trustworthy partner to carry out his plans. Girl-Fathers must also recognize that Mother-Girls have an aversion to their subconscious criticism. If they want a successful relationship with Mother-Girls, they must first treat themselves with respect and honor.

Girl-Boy meets Girl-Boy

Girl-Boys get along well with each other. They both want to save those who are more vulnerable than they are, and as long as they can find a cause to unite them, their subconscious Boychild will carry out the mission.

Problems arise when the leadership is not clearly delineated between the two, and subconscious Boychild starts to wonder, "Who's in charge here?" Consciously, whoever is most self-denying and polite is the winner. Subconsciously, the competition is on.

The best way for the two to handle their subconscious Boychild competition is to keep relating through conscious Girlchild. If they can truly care for each other and for a cause they embrace, instead of getting in a Boychild game of who cares more than whom, their relationship will thrive.

Girl-Boy meets Girl-Mother

Girl-Boys and Girl-Mothers get along well, because they are not

aggressive with each other. Both consciously want to save the world and they have subconscious wisdom and action to make things happen. Sometimes it can be difficult for them to communicate with each other, because they are both spherical thinkers. If they are dining out together, for instance, they may find it necessary to reel the waiter into their conversation so they can feel some measure of reality, a grounding presence that makes them feel safe again.

Generally, Girl-Boys dominate the relationship and Girl-Mothers serve as a strong backup for them. Girl-Boys' subconscious Boychild ends up directing their initiative and Girl-Mothers' subconscious Mother supplies him with the "who, what, where, when and why" coordinates he needs to succeed.

If any fighting occurs, it generally starts in the subconscious, and it is not clear who is to blame. The two become hostile, either because Girl-Mothers' subconscious Mother abandoned Girl-Boys' subconscious Boychild or because subconscious Boychild turned aggressive on Girl-Mothers' conscious Girlchild. Consciously, the two may be completely oblivious to what is going on. They may be relating to each other with the biggest of smiles and the best of intentions, never realizing that serious subconscious issues are eroding their relationship.

The problem can be overcome if they can refrain from Unloved Girlchild victim behavior and replace it with the true caring that comes through the Loved Girchild. Then, they can create a dynamic partnership with the help of their subconscious strengths.

Girl-Boy meets Girl-Father

When Girl-Boys and Girl-Fathers come together, Girl-Fathers quickly establish their line of authority through subconscious Father and Girl-Boys go along with it. They both want to change the world, and agree that Girlchild at the conscious level makes things more difficult. Subconsciously, Girl-Fathers know how to create the right matrix for success, and Girl-Boys know how to help them carry out their plans.

Challenges arise when Girl-Fathers' internal criticism pattern starts leaking out, and Girl-Boys pick up on it and respond aggressively. Then, Girl-Fathers blame their Girlchild for having made friends with the other person in the first place. They feel wounded and completely defer to Unloving Father who dishes out more criticism for everybody.

If both people can stop engaging their Unloved Girlchild and tone down their hypersensitivity to perceived malintent from others, their relationship will prosper, especially if they tie themselves to a cause greater than themselves.

Girl-Mother Meets Girl-Mother

Girl-Mothers get along fine with each other. They have no animosity, only the potential for mutual aloofness. Even when this happens, Girlchild gets along great with the other Girlchild. If one Girlchild were to feel slighted by the other person's subconscious aloofness and be up front about it, the other person would most likely apologize.

Unfortunately, unless both people have a reason for staying together, they tend to go their separate ways, because there is no dynamic tension between them. If they could have a common cause that would give them a goal to work towards, their innate intuition and adult competency would go far in creating a highly artistic and emotionally stable union.

Girl-Mother Meets Girl-Father

Girl-Mothers and Girl-Fathers tend to be a good match for each other. Both people have a conscious desire to take care of the world, and their conscious Girlchildren get along well together. Subconsciously, they are very adult with each other and use their maturity to guide them.

When the two get together, Girl-Mothers usually defer to Girl-Fathers. Subconscious Father likes to give marching orders. Then, subconscious Mother analyzes the situation and makes it work. Finally, conscious Girlchild tries to deliver the goods.

Problems arise when Girl-Fathers' subconscious criticism of their own Girlchild is picked up by Girl-Mothers, who react defensively and stop following the other person's subconscious Father agenda. Then both people, one way or the other, cast each other out of their lives.

For their relationship to endure, Girl-Fathers must stop assessing others through their own subconscious criticism, and Girl-Mothers must stop allowing others to define them. Once they learn to establish healthy Loving Father boundaries in their relationship, they will feel self-confident and safe with each other.

Girl-Father Meets Girl-Father

If Girl-Fathers meet themselves in another person, the two get along fine, unless the internal criticism gets the best of them. When one conscious Girlchild starts to pick up the criticism in the other Girl-Father and gets edgy, the relationship can end abruptly. Neither Girl-Father will ever want to have anything to do with the other again, because they reflect each other's worst trait. Nevertheless, if one of the two can bring up Loving Father at the conscious level to protect Girlchild, their sabotage can be thwarted.

Even when both people have a different way of doing things, they will honor what works in the other person and look for win-win solutions. They feel no need to compete over whose system is better, who's right or who's going to do the best job, and that is the secret of their success.

About the authors

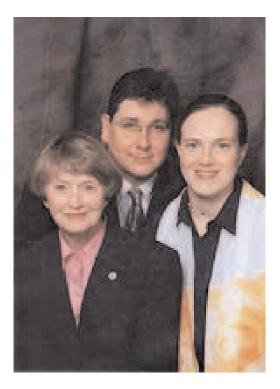
Caroline Hanstke has served as a psychologist in the public and private sectors for more than forty years, with extensive counseling, teaching, management and human resource experience. She runs a counseling practice in Calgary, Canada, and is a member of the College of Alberta Psychologists. She is also the founder of the Whole I Institute.

Brian Emmanuel Grey has a profound intuitive ability to read people's issues and an extensive focus on transformative psychology and on the practical application of Eastern and Western spiritual principles. He runs a private consulting practice in Emigrant, Montana add regularly conducts workshops and classes.

In 1990, Caroline and Brian founded Sirius Consulting. Since, they have worked with hundreds of individuals and businesses, including multinational companies and government agencies. They have applied The Inner Family Archetype Model to effect positive changes in the workplace and to foster genuine growth in personal relationships. They have also delivered the information presented in this book in seminars, corporate training workshops and to clients around the world.

Therese Emmanuel Grey is a journalist who has written about personal growth for more than two decades. She first started working with the inner family archetypes as a client and personally experienced their transforming power in her life. Today, she facilitates The Inner Family Archetype Model in workshops, seminars and publications around the world.

Caroline, Brian and Therese founded Sirius Publishing to publish books and tools for self-transcendence, and in 2009, Therese founded Lightbearers Worldwide, a public non-profit to disseminate holistic and spiritual concepts, including teachings on the Golden Age Psychology. For more information or to contact the authors, please visit www.innerfamilyarchetypes.com



Caroline Hanstke and Brian and Therese Emmanuel Grey www.innerfamilyarchetypes.com